

#### **CHAPTER 13**

Beasts from Sea and Earth

ND I stood upon the sand of the w a beast coming

3 And I saw one of his heads as though it had been s vondered

4 and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the rshipped the beast,

blaspheme his name, and

tabernacle, even them that dwell in the heaven.

r unto him to make its and to overcome 7 And it was giv war with the sain them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people

Revelation

ife of the Lamb that hath been slain

Work by County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Work by County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto County to the county that hath been slain

Kto kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

By Jim Massey

#### **INTRODUCTION**

- 1. The Book of Revelation is a unique type of literature (apocalyptic) which demands interpretation according to the style and traits of an apocalypse.
- 2. Several Old Testament books illustrate these apocalyptic traits and must be used as models to properly approach Revelation.
- 3. One apocalyptic trait is figurative language, which is surveyed with definitions, illustrations, and exercises given early in this workbook.
- 4. Charts will summarize the major visions so as to give a visual impression of what John saw.
- 5. Exercise questions (with answer sections following later) will enable the student to find for himself significant details in the text and check and correct them for himself.
- 6. Taped lectures are available to accompany this workbook and are useful to explain some pages left partially incomplete for completion by the student.
- 7. The Revelation concept of the Lamb's reign is surveyed Bible-wide in a section listing verse references under appropriate topics with which the student will fill key-phrases from each verse so as to see the whole kingdom picture, and an answer section follows.
- 8. One section will survey the concept of God's will and purpose called "the mystery," while another surveys the seed-promise theme throughout the Bible.
- 9. The taped instruction will emphasize proper paragraphing and sectionizing of Revelation so as to display its major series of sevens, as abbreviated in the outline.
- 10. Heavy workbook emphasis will be laid upon the stress made in Revelation that the fulfillment time of the book was "at hand" in answer to the immediate problems of the seven Asian congregations, and that only by reading the book as these first-century persecuted believers did can we grasp the book's true meaning so as to apply that meaning in any day.
- 11. Revelation demonstrates God's sovereign will and just judgment against men and nations, using a first-century Roman emperor's affliction of Christians as a case in point.
- 12. The conflict of the Beast and the Lamb begins in the individual's human heart and extends to nations and the world. It is the power of the Lamb's atoning death as it generates supreme loyalty in the Christian above all other rulers and in the face of all opposing powers of men.

#### **REVELATION OUTLINE**

1: Introduction :1—3: Crucial explanations		TOPICAL OUTLINE
:4—8: To whom and from whom :9—20: Vision of Jesus	1.	Setting, Chapter 1
2, 3: Letters to the churches : 1 —7: Ephesus :8—11: Smyrna :12—17: Pergamum :18-29: Thyatira  3:1—6: Sardis\	2.	Need, Chapters 2,3
:7—13: Philadelphia :14—22: Laodicea  4: Throne room of God  5: Throne of Christ	3.	Power, Chapters 4,5
6:1—8:5: Seven Seals  :1, 2: Seal 1: Conquest  :3, 4: Seal 2: War  :5, 6: Seal 3: Famine  :7, 8: Seal 4: Death  :9—11: Seal 5: Martyrs ask theme question  :12—17: Seal 6: Heavens shaken at Lamb's wrath	4.	Seals, Chapters 6,7
7: Interlude: Who is able to stand Lamb's wrath? : 1 - 8: Answer: the sealed on earth :9—17: Answer: the sealed in heaven	5.	Trumpets, Chapters 8,9
8:1—5: Seal 7: Golden censer of prayers 8:6—11:19: Seven trumpets 8:6—13: Trumpets 1—4: natural disasters 9:11-11:19: Trumpets 5-7 (three woes) 10:1—11:14: Interlude before seventh trumpet	6.	Interlude, Chapters 10,11
10:1-7: Unutterable thunders 10:8-11: Little book 11:1,2: Measuring temple 11:3—13: Two witnesses	7.	Contestants, Chapters 12-15
12: War over the man-child :l-6: His birth : 7—12: His atonement : 13—17: His people	8.	Bowls, Chapters 16-18
13: Introduction of beasts :1 -10: Sea Beast (the Beast) :11-18: Land Beast (False Prophet)  14: Contrast of Lamb and Beast and Armies	9.	Victory, Chapters 19-21
:1 -5: The Lamb and His army 6—20: Six angel voices :6—7: First: good tidings :8: Second: Babylon fallen :9—12: Third: torment	10.	Conclusion, Chapter 22

:13: Fourth: Rest :14—16: Sickle : 17—20: Wine-press

15: Interlude

15: Interlude: victorious martyrs' song

16: Seven bowls of wrath

:2: First Great sore
:3: Second: Bloody sea
:4—7: Third: Bloody waters
:10—11: Fifth: Painful darkness
:12—16: Sixth: Kings from the East
:17-21: Seventh: Rome falls

#### 17: Great Harlot: City of Rome

:1—6: Introduced :7—11: Explained

:12—18: Ten horns explained

#### 18: Harlot's destruction

:1—8: Announced :9—19: Effect upon kings :20: Effect upon saints :21—23a: Nature of destruction :23b—24: Reason for destruction

19 and 20: Lamb's victory

19:1—5: Victory chorus for Harlot's

judgment

:6—10: Victory chorus for Lamb's

marriage

:11 — 16: Victory due to victorious

Christ

:17—21: Victory over Beasts and

armies

20:1—3: Victory over dragon

:4—6: Victory of martyrs :7—10: Final victory over Satan :11—15: Destiny of unredeemed

21—22:5: Destiny of the redeemed

21:1-8: God's fellowship :9—27: God's protection 22:1—5: God's provision

22:6—26: Conclusion after the play

(curtain call)

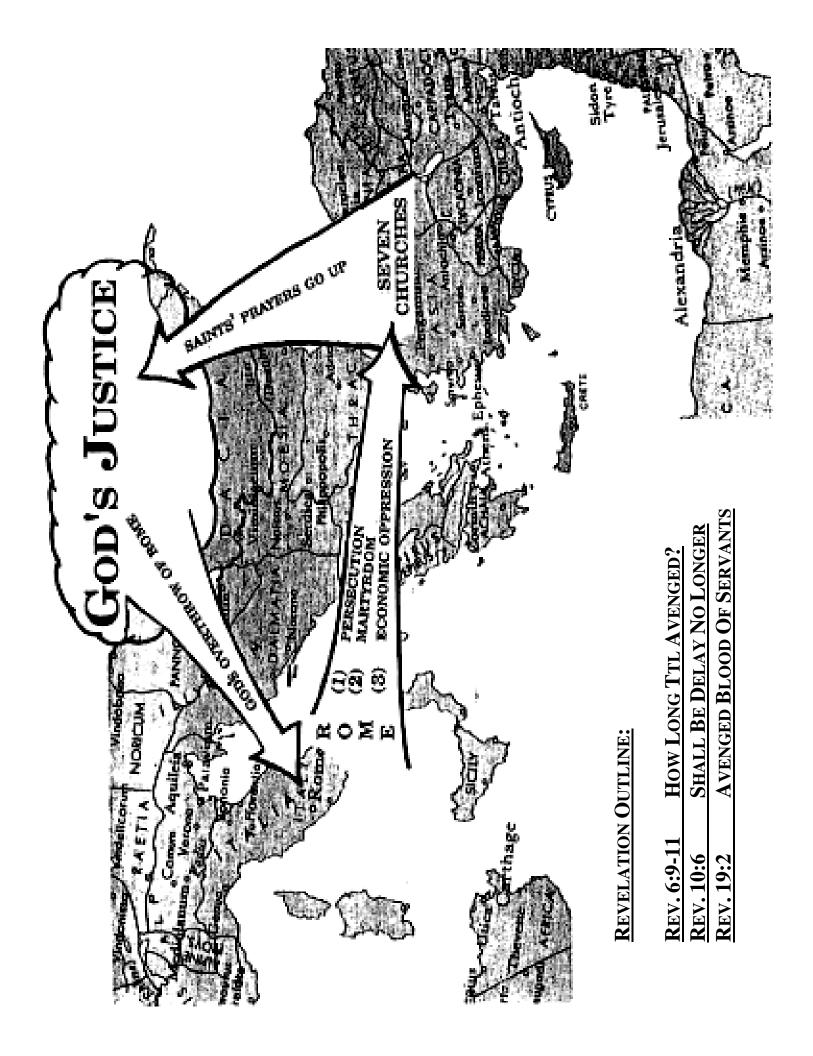
:6—9: This book has the authority and nature of the God of the

prophets

10—17: This book meets needs of seven churches :18—19: This book must not be tampered with

:20, 21: Closing





### REVELATION COMPLETES DANIEL 2

**Babylong** 

Medo Persia

Greece

Rome

PROPHECY: 31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

God's / S Eternal / Kingdom (Church)

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever

## I. THE VITAL IMPORTANCE OF REVELATION'S INTRODUCTORY PARAGRAPH: 1:1-3:

1. Revelation (unveiling) Greek apocalypse

#### 2. Apocalyptic type of literature:

- 1. Visions, symbols, figures
- 2. Spirits, angels, demons
- 3. Hope in despair

#### 3. Other types of literature in the Bible:

- 1. History: Genesis
- 2. Drama: Job
- 3. Poetry: Psalms
- **4. Crypto-grammic language:** code-language Revelation 1:1: *signified*: given by signs

#### 5. Old Testament Apocalypses:

- 1. Ezekiel
- 2. Daniel
- 3. Parts of Zechariah
- 4. Apocryphal Books

#### 6. Basic kinds of figures

- 1. Simile: stated comparison like
- 2. Metaphor: assumed comparison

#### 7. Possible Meanings:

1. From: John 4:10: gift of God (righteousness of God Revelation 1:17)

2. Which is: Acts 2:38: gift of Holy Spirit (city of Ephesus)

3. About: 2 John 9: doctrine of Christ (see verse 2: testimony)

#### 8. At hand: 22:7; 10, 12, 20

2:5: I come to (Ephesus)

2:16: I come quickly (Pergamum)

3:11: I come quickly (Philadelphia)

The Revelation of Jesus Christ,

which God gave him to show

unto his servants, even the things

which must shortly come to pass:

and he sent and signified it by his

angel unto his servant John; 2 who

bare witness of the word of God,

and of the testimony of Jesus Christ,

even of all the things that he saw. 3

Blessed is he that readeth, and they

that hear the words of the prophecy,

and keep the things that are written

therein: for the time is at hand.

2 Thessalonians 2:8: bring to naught by manifestation of His coming

:7: already worketh

#### 9. Prophecy: 2 Peter 1:19-21; Jeremiah 1:11 -15: almond tree

Revelation 1:19, 20; 19:10; 22:7, 9, 10, 18, 19; 22:6

#### 10. Key Introductory Elements in Revelation 1:1—3:

- 1. Revelation (apocalypse): apocalyptic literature.
- 2. of Jesus Christ: both about and from See v. 2.
- 3. *servant John*: prophet: Jeremiah 7:25; Amos 3:7.
- 4. *shortly to come to pass*; the time is at hand: addressed to needs of seven persecuted churches, to be largely fulfilled in their day: See: 22:7, 10, 12, 20 and 2:5, 16; 3:11, and 2 Thessalonians 2:8.
- 5. *signified*: gave by signs: symbol means thrown in with.
- 6. *prophecy*: speaks for God, not necessarily future.

#### 11. Must interpret by principles of prophecy:

- 1. Strong emphasis upon prophetic nature of book:
  - 1:3: blessed are they that hear the words of the Prophecy and keep the things written
  - 19:10: the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy
  - 22:6: (key) the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel
  - 22:7: Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book
  - 22:9: I am a fellow-servant with thee & with thy brethren, the prophets
  - 22:10: Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book
  - 22:18: I testify into every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book
  - 22:19: if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy



- 2. **Principles of prophecy**: (same as Old Testament prophets.)
  - 1. Primary meaning to people of the day: seven churches.
  - 2. How would seven churches interpret it? Put yourself in their place.
  - 3. It met their needs. The same needs exist in all generations.
  - 4. The principles underlying the specific application to the people of the day are eternal principles for all generations..\_
  - 5. Old Testament prophets said Jews would be captured and remnant returned:
    - 1. Specific meaning was capture by Assyria and Babylon.
    - 2. Remnant returned under Zerrubbabel, Ezra, Nehemiah.
    - 3. Principle to us that God punishes disobedience.
    - 4. Principle that God uses nations for His purpose.
    - 5. God's faithful remnant has always been blessed.
  - 6. Book of Revelation must be treated exactly as other books of prophecy.
    - 1. Get meaning which they would get by knowing historical setting of their day.
    - 2. Use the author's explanation: Revelation 1:19, 20, which is an inspired interpretation.
    - 3. Depend heavily upon Holy Spirit's explanation (where given): Acts 2:16: this is that which was spoken by Joel.
    - 4. If inspired meaning not given, go to Old Testament meaning of the same figure. It will be close, if not exact.
    - 5. Different New Testament problems could cause Old Testament figure to be used in different way. Don't be too inflexible.
  - 7. Books of Ezekiel and Daniel are good examples (see them.)

## II. FIGURES OF SPEECH OR SIMILAR COMPARATIVE, NON LITERAL EXPRESSIONS:

1. **Simile**: comparison stated: as, like, as if, as when.

She is like an angel He was gone like a shot

#### **Requirements:**

- 1. Between objects of different classes: like a tree planted by rivers of water
- 2. Differences must not be greater than likeness: elephant and lily; virtue and onion
- 3. Don't mix figures: a drop in the bucket of the bundle
- 4. Avoid triteness, be fresh, original: heavy as lead
- 2. **Metaphor**: (immediate, intense) she is an angel; Go tell that fox More direct and explosive than simile.
- 3. **Hyperbole**: deliberate overstatement, a fanciful exaggeration (as if talking at top of voice): thanks a million; dead on my feet; I went to pieces; He kills me
- 4. **Litotes**: deliberate understatement: citizen of no mean city; He is not very young anymore; *Not bad* (non-commital, avoids censure).
- 5. **Synecdoche**: a part put for the whole: Lee attacked Grant; Faint heart never won fair lady; We listened to a great mind.
- 6. **Metonymy**: use of one word for the word it suggests: she keeps a good table; the pulpits of the land; the bar; gray hair; reading Shakespeare; follow the cross; eat some of this dish; let this cup pass; and he took the cup.
- 7. **Personification**: speaking of inanimate thing as a person: *Truth crushed to earth; The floods clapped their hands*.
- 8. **Alliteration**-repetition of same sound at beginning of words: *Peter Piper picked. . .; How much wood would a woodchuck chuck,* for euphony (good sound), sound effects.
- 9. **Assonance**: same vowel sound in syllables with different consonants: break-gape-became (avoid rhyme in prose).
- 10. **Onomatopoeia**: imitating sound which word describes: buzz; hiss.
- 11. **Comparison**: His eyes are like, mine (not figure)
- 12. **Apostrophe**: Addressing an abstraction or person absent: 0, death where is thy sting; 0 my son, I would have died for thee,
- 13. **Allegory**: story with double meaning: parables, *Aesop's Fables*, Galatians 4:24: Hagar-Sarah. *Everyman; Pilgrim's Progress*.



- 14. **Oxymoron**: combination of opposite meanings: bitter-sweet; big-little town.
- 15. **Antithesis**: opposite words placed parallel to heighten contrast: If old men only could, if **young** men only knew; Fair and foul.
- 16. **Climax**: arranged in order of increasing importance: shortest, weakest, first, longest, strongest, **last**.
- 17. **Anticlimax**: trivial element at climax: good, great, and sour.
- 18. **Play** on words: use of one word in two senses: Tho u art Petros and on this petra/will build **my** church.
- 19. **Paradox**: (Truth standing on its head to attract attention): He that loseth his life shall find it. **Illustration**: law of liberty.
- 20. **Parable**: analogy or allegory with a plot.

### To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:

These things saith be that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks: 2 I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and didst try them that call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and tliou hast patience and didst bear for my name's sake, and hast not grown weary. 4 But I have this against thee, that thou didst leave thy first love. 5 Remember therefore whence thou art fallen, and repent and do the first works; or else I come to thee, and will move thy candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

These things saith the first and the last, who was dead, and lived again: 9 I know thy tribulation, and thy poverty (but thou art rich), and the blasphemy of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

# III. INTRODUCTION TO LETTERS TO CHURCHES (chapters 2-3):

- 1. Meaning of *angel (messenger):* guardian angel, Matthew 18:10; messenger from congregation, Philippians 2:25, 2 Corinthians 8:23, evangelist of church (God's messenger who would preach message, Habakkuk 1:13, Malachi 2:7.)
- 2. Word church (ekklesia): called out: (1) In wilder-ness, Acts 7:38, (2) whole, Matthew 16:18, (3) Local, I Corinthians 1:2, (4) assembly, I Corinthians 14:23,34.
- 3. 7 churches mentioned elsewhere: Acts 18,19 Ephesus; Colossians 4:16 Laodecia; Acts 16:14 Thyatira.
- 4. Way to glorify God in the church (Ephesians 3:21) is fitly framed in local church: Acts 14:23, Titus 1:5, Hebrews 13:17, Ephesians 2:21, Acts 9:26.
- 5. Write: God's Word is in written form: Revelation 1:3 readeth, John 20:32 written, word Scripture means written: 2 Timothy 3:15-17, Romans 15:4, John 5:46, 47. Hear what Spirit says to the churches (by reading the written letter), see Ephesians 3:3—5.
- 6. Descriptions of Jesus: authority, power, faithful-ness, concern, love.
- 7. I know thy works, good and bad, Christ's unbiased evaluation 60 years after Pentecost:
  - (1) Christ's concern
  - (2) Spiritual decay
  - (3) Apostate leaders
  - (4) Situation considered
  - (5) Hope held out, not hopeless
  - (6) Good praised, encouragement
  - (7) Repent
  - (8) Be zealous
  - (9) Be faithful to Christ
  - (10) Rewards, warnings, and threatenings
- 8. Overcoming as Jesus overcame, sit on His throne with God: Kingdom (reign) on earth is the church:
  - (1) Came in apostles' lifetime: Mark 9:1, Acts 1:8
  - (2) Came under Roman kings: Daniel 2:44, Luke 2:1,3:1
  - (3) Was at hand: Matthew 3:2, 4:17, 6:10

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

These things saith he that hath the sharp two-edged sword: 13 I know where thou dwellest, even where Satan's throne is; and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not deny my faith, even in the days of Antipas my witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teachings of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols, and to commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans in like manner. 16 Repent therefore; or else I come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. To him that overcorneth, to him will I give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone a new name written, which no one knowet<sup>b</sup> but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

These things sailh the Son of God, who hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: 19 I know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But I have this against thee, that thou sufferest the woman Jezebel, who calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willoth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of her works. 23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, who know not the deep tilings of Satan, as they are wont to say; I cast upon you none other burden. 25 Nevertheless that which ye have, hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcorneth, and he that keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give authority over the nations: 27 and he shall rule them

with a rod of iron, as the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers; as I also have received of my Father: 28 and I will give him the morning star. 29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

And to the angel of the church in Sardis write:

These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, aud the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and thou art dead. 2 Be thou watcWul, and establish the things that remain, which were ready to die: for I have 'found no works of thine perfected before my God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hoar; and keen it, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch. I will come as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few names in Sardis that did not defile their garments: and they shall walk with me in white; for they are worthy. 5 He that overcorneth shall thus be arrayed in white garments; and I will in no wise blot his name out of the book of life, and I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key, of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth: 8 I know thy works (behold, I have set before thee a door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. 9 Behold, I give of the synagogue of Satan, of them that say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, I will mate them to come and 'worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou didst keep the word of my 'patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of 'trial, that hour which is to come upon the whole 'world, to 'try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take thy crown. 12 He tltat overcorneth, I will make him a pillar in the 'temple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write

<sup>1</sup> Many undent authorities read not found thy works.

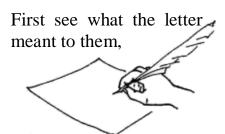
<sup>2</sup> Gr. given.

Or, tem pi 
8Or, sanctuary

upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own new name. 13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

14 And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: 15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. 17 Because thousayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and blind and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and that the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, that thou mayest see. 19 As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 He that overcorneth, I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. 22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.



then make application of what it means to us.

Forget application until you know the investigation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to a creature, or to the Creator. <sup>4</sup>Or, stedfastness <sup>5</sup> OT, temptation <sup>6</sup>Gr. inhabited earth.

After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice that I heard, a voice as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, Come up hither, and I will show thee the tilings which must come to pass hereafter. 2 Straightway I was in the Spirit: and behold, there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting upon the throne; 3 and he that sat was to look upon like a jasper stone and a sar-dius: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, like an emerald to look upon. 4 And round about the throne were four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones I saw four and twenty elders sitting, arrayed in white garments; and on their heads crowns of gold, 5 And out of the throne proceed lightnings and voices and thunders. And there were seven lamps of fire burning be-before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God; 6 and before the throne, as it were a sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne? and round about the throne, four living creatures full of eyes before and behind. 7 And the first creature was like a Hon, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature was like a flying eagle. 8 And the four living creatures, having each one of them six wings, are full of eyes round about and within: and they have no rest day and night, saying,

Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God, the Almighty, who was and who is and who is to come.

- 9 And when the living creatures shall give glory and honor and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to him that liveth for ever and ever, 10 the four and twenty elders shall fall down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and shall cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
  - 11 Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power: for thou didst create all things, and because of thy will they were, and were created.

5 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back, close sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, "Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3 And no

- (4) Christ now reigning: Acts 2:29—36, Hebrews 1:8
- (5) Paul, John in kingdom: Colossians 1:13, Revelation 1:9
- (6) Church = Kingdom purchased: Acts 20:28, Revelation 1:5, 6
- (7) Both called out: Colossians 1:13 (word: church)
- (8) Jesus used synonymously: Matthew 16:18

# CHP. 4 THE THRONE ROOM OF GOD AND THE LAMB: God is on His Throne, all is well with the world.

Psalms 46:10: Be still and know that lam God.
100:3: Know ye that the Lord He is God.
Isaiah 6:1-8: (effect of seeing glory of God).

#### 1. Opened doors:

- 1. Opportunity: Revelation 3:8 (Philadelphia): *I have set before you an open door.*
- 2. Human heart: Revelation 3:20 (Laodicea) *I stand at the door and knock.*
- 3. Revelation of God: Revelation 4:1 *A door opened in heaven.*

#### 2. Heavens opened:

- 1. For vision: Ezekiel: The heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.
- **2.** For Spirit to descend: Mark 1:10: *Heavens opened and Spirit descended.*
- 3. For revealing Christ's glory: John 1:51: Would see heavens opened and angels ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.
- 3. **Throne of God**: I Kings 22:19; Psalms 47:8; Isaiah 6:1.
- **4. Precious stories**: 1 Timothy 6:16: *dwelling in light unapproachable*

Psalms 104:2: God covers Himself with light as a garment

Ezekiel 28:13: rich array of King of Tyre Exodus 28:17: Breastplate of High Priest

Revelation 21:19: in foundation of the Holy City

#### 5. Twenty-four elders:

4:4 and 14:3: sit around throne in white robes

4:10: cast crowns before throne

5:11, 14, 7:11; 11:16; 14:3; 19:4: Continually worship and praise God, Lamb

5:6-8: bring to God prayers of saints

5:5: one encourages John

7:13: one acts as interpreter of vision

- 1. Old Testament host of heaven: 1 Kings 22:19, hosts, Job 1:6, 2:1, sons of God, Isaiah 24:23, elders
- 2. Old Testament priests had 24 courses: 1 Chronicles 24:7-18, 1 Chronicles 24:5. Both had harps, 1 Chronicles 25:1,9-31 and Revelation 5:8
- 3. Faithful dead: Revelation 3:4: robes, Revelation 2:10: crowns, Matthew 19:27-29: thrones

one in heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. 4 And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: 5 and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; be-hold, the Lion that is of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath overcome to open the book and the seven seals thereof. 6 And I saw ein the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the 'seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. 7 And he came, and he taketh it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. 8 And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having each one a harp, and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9 And they sing a new song, saying,

Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and rjidst purchase unto God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, 10 and madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth.

- 11 And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12 saying with a great voice, Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing.
- 13 And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and\_ on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying,

Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion, for ever and ever.

14 And the four living creatures said, Amen. And the elders fell down and worshipped.

- 4. Grouped with four living creatures (Cherubim angels):
- 5. Revelation 5:8, 9. Refer to men as them not us Revelation 5:9, not prophets or saints: 11:16

#### 6. Lightning, voices, thunder from throne:

Ezekiel 1:13: lightning comes from fiery haze around throne

Psalms 77:18: voice of thunder of God and light-nings lighted world

Job 37:4: God send His lightning unto the ends of the earth.

Exodus 19:16: thunders, lightnings, thick cloud, voice of loud trumpet

- 7. **Seven Spirits:** 1:4 and 3:1 in Godhead for Holy Spirit (1 Corinthians 12:4 diversities)
- 8. **Glassy Sea**: Job 28:17: preciousness of crystal, dazzling purity, immense distance, but later *the sea is no more*, Revelation 21:1.
- 9. **Four Living Creatures:** Note seven likenesses to Ezekiel one and ten:
  - (1) always near throne: Revelation 4:6; 5:6; 14:3
  - (2) Have six wings and are. . .
  - (3) full of eyes: Revelation 4:6,8
  - (4) Constantly worship God: Revelation 4:8, 5:8
  - (5) Invite dreadful events of wrath to appear: 6:1.7
  - (6) One hands over the vials of wrath: 15:7

They are cherubim (plural of cherub): Ezekiel 10:20,22:

In Solomon's temple decorations: 1 Kings 6:23-30, 2 Chronicles 3:7. In veil of Tabernacle: Exodus 26:31. On Mercy Seat of Ark of Covenant: Exodus 25:18-21. God between Cherubim: 2 Kings 19:15, Psalms 80:1, 99:1, Isaiah 37:16. Guarded Eden: Genesis 3:24.

### 10. Wonderful love and sacrifice of Jesus connected with His rulership:

Romans 8:34	Hebrews 12:2	Luke 22:69
Hebrews 1:3	1 Peter 3:21	Acts 7:55
8:1	Ephesians 3:19-21	Colossians 3:1
10:12	Mark 16:19	Matthew 28:18-20
		Acts 2:33

### INTRODUCTION TO BOOK

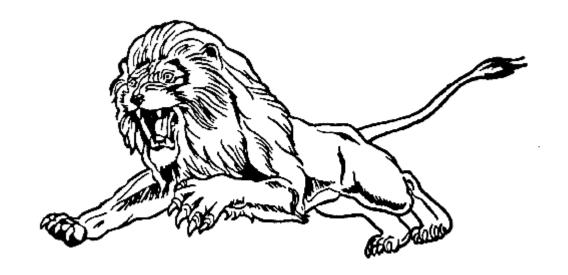
### DESCRIPTIONS OF CHRIST IN REVELATION

a golden girdle

1:5:	The faithful witness
1:5:	The firstborn of the dead
1:5:	The ruler of the kings of the earth
1.5. 1:6:	Loosed us from our sins by his blood
1.0. 1:7:	He cometh with clouds
1:13:	One like unto the son of man
1:13:	Clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the breasts with
1:14:	Head and hair were white as white wool, snow
1:14:	Eyes were as a flame of fire
1:15:	His feet like unto burnished brass
1:15:	His voice as the voice of many waters
1:16:	Had in his right hand seven stars
1:16:	Out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword
1:17:	I am the first and the last
1:18:	The living one, I was dead, and behold I am alive for evermore
1:18:	I have the keys of death and of Hades
2:1:	He that walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks
2:8:	The first and the last, who was dead, and lived again
2:12:	He that hath the two-edged sword
2:16:	I come to thee quickly - made war with the sword of my mouth
2:18:	The Son of God
2:23:	I am he that searcheth the reins and hearts
2:27:	He shall rule them with a rod of iron
2:28:	The morning star
3:1:	He that hath the seven spirits of God, and the seven stars
3:3:	I will come as a thief
3:7:	He that is holy, he that is true
3:7:	He that hath the key of David
3:7:	He that openeth and none shutteth, and that shutteth and none openeth
3:9:	I have loved thee
3:14:	The Amen
3:14:	The beginning of the creation of God
3:19:	As many as I love, I reprove and chasten
3:20:	I stand at the door and knock
3:21:	Overcome and set down with my Father in his throne

5:5:	The Lion that is of the tribe of Judah
5:5:	Hath overcome to open the book
5:5:	Hath overcome to open the book
5:6:	A Lamb standing, as though it had been slain
5:6:	Having seven horns, and seven eyes
5:9:	Worthy art thou to take the book
5:9:	For thou wast slain
5:9:	Didst purchase unto God with thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people,
and nation	
5:10:	Madest them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests
5:12:	Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and the wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing
5:13:	Unto the Lamb be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion forever and ever
7:14:	Washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb
7:17:	Lamb that is in the midst of the throne shall be their Shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of waters of life
11:8:	Where also their Lord was crucified
11:15:	The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign forever and ever
12:5:	She was delivered of a son, a man-child
12:5:	Who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron
12:5:	Her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne
12:10:	The authority of his Christ
12:17:	Seed hold testimony of Jesus
13:8:	The book of life of the Lamb that hath been slain
14:1:	The Lamb standing on the mount Zion
14:12:	The faith of Jesus
15:3:	The song of the Lamb
15:6:	The blood of the martyrs of Jesus
17:14:	He is Lord of lords, and King of kings
19:7:	The marriage of the Lamb is come
19:10:	The testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy
19:11:	Faithful and true
19:11:	In righteousness he doth judge and make war
19:12:	His eyes are a flame of fire
19:12:	Upon his head are many diadems
19:12:	He hath a name written which no one knoweth but he himself
19:13:	He is arrayed in a garment sprinkled with blood
19:13:	His name is called the Word of God
19:15:	Out of his mouth proceedeth a sharp sword that with it he should smite the nations
19:15:	He shall rule them with a rod of iron
19:15:	He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty

19:16: He hath on his garment and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings and Lord of Lords 19:21: Rest were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse 20:4: They lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years 21:9: The wife, the bride of the Lamb 21:22: The Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple thereof 21:23: The lamp thereof is the Lamb 21:27: They that are written in the Lamb's book of life 22:3: Throne of God and of the Lamb 22:12: Behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me 22:13: I am the Alpha and the Omega 22:13: The first and the last 22:13: The beginning and the end 22:16: I am the root and the offspring of David 22:16: The bright, the morning star



FIGURES AND OTHER NON-LITERAL DEVICES

Simile: stated comparison
 Metaphor: assumed comparison
 Anthropomorphism: giving man's traits to God
 Anthropopathism: giving man's feelings to God

5. Metonymy: using a word for that which it suggests 6. Synecdoche: part for whole (or whole for part) 7. Hay on words: same word in different senses 8. deliberate overstatement Hyperbole: 9. Litotes: deliberate understatement 10. Euphemism: softening harsh expression

11. Sarcasm (irony): speaking exact opposite of what is meant

12. Personification: making a thing a person
13. Apostrophe: making a thing a person

14. *Alliteration:* repeating same sound to begin series of words

15. *Onomatopoeia:* imitating the sound described

16. Antithesis: placing words facing each other for contrast to heighten contrast

17. **Juxtaposition:** placing words in contrast to show distinctiveness

18. *Oxymoron*: combining words of opposite meanings

19. Analogy: an extended comparison
20. Allegory: story with double meaning
21. Parable: an analogy with a plot

22. *Climax:* series of words in increasing order

23. Anti-climax: trivial element last24. Paradox: opposite-sounding truth

25. *Ellipsis:* omission of words to be supplied by reader

#### FIGURES AND OTHER NON-LITERAL DEVICES

1. Simile: 2. Metaphor: 3. Anthropomorphism: Anthropopathism: 4. 5. Metonymy: Synecdoche: 6. Play on words: 7. Hyperbole: 8. 9. Litotes: 10. Euphemism: 11. Sarcasm (irony): 12. Personification: 13. Apostrophe: Alliteration: 14. 15. Onomatopoeia: 16. Antithesis: 17. Juxtaposition: 18. Oxymoron: 19. Analogy:

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25. Ellipsis:

Allegory:

Parable:

Climax:

Paradox:

Anti-climax:

A. Deliberate overstatement B. Imitating the sound described C. Series of words in increasing order D. Stated comparison E. Omission of words to be supplied by reader Part for whole (or whole for part) F. An extended comparison G. H. Assumed comparison Repeating same sound to begin series of words I. J. Placing words in contrast to show distinctiveness K. Opposite-sounding truth L. Giving man's traits to God M. Story with double meaning N. Making a thing a person O. Deliberate understatement P. An analogy with a plot Q. Addressing a thing as a person Ŕ. Softening harsh expression S. Trivial element last T. Combining words of opposite meanings U. Placing words facing each other for contrast to heighten contrast

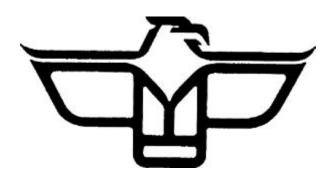
V. Speaking exact opposite of what is meant W. Same word in different senses

X. Using a word for that which it suggests

Y. Giving man's feelings to GodZ. Compared in same class

#### USING FIGURE LIST WITH DEFINITIONS, NAME THESE EXPRESSIONS

- 1. He kills me
- 2. Follow the cross
- 3. I am sending you as lambs among wolves
- 4. No average city
- 5. Truth crushed will rise
- 6. Buzz
- 7. Lee attacked Grant
- 8. Pilgrim's Progress
- 9. Like an angel
- 10. O death, where is thy sting?
- 11. Hopeless, helpless, hapless
- 12. Go tell that fox
- 13. Read Shakespeare
- 14. Fair and foul
- 15. He fell as if he were shot
- 16. Thou art Petros and upon this petra
- 17. Pray as if all depends upon God, work as if all depends upon you.
- 18. Sin-sick souls
- 19. "Not very young
- 20. Rich-poor church
- 21. Big, strong, and silly
- 22. He who loses his life shall find it
- 23. She is an angel
- 24. Bitter-sweet experience
- 25. Tomorrow will worry about itself
- 26. A sower sowed, some seed fell, birds came, etc.
- 27. You are annointed, they are anti-Christs
- 28. Thanks a million
- 29. Satan wants to sift you
- 30. Drank the cup
- 31. Hiss
- 32. Gray hair
- 33. Good, better, best
- 34. The anger of God
- 35. The law of liberty
- 36. They have Moses and the prophets
- 37. Not in words which man's wisdom teaches, but which the Spirit teaches
- 38. Memory gardens
- 39. You are kings, you are wealthy!
- 40. The eyes of the Lord
- 41. Tall, dark, and handsome
- 42. The cities were fortified up to heaven
- 43. Come not near to uncover her nakedness
- 44. O my son, Absalom
- 45. Beat your swords into plough-shares
- 46. The circumcision hates the uncircumcision
- 47. The Law, law, and the Law
- 48. A human child represents a spiritual child in these ten ways
- 49. Hagar and Sarah
- 50. Judas went to his own place



#### **USES OF GENITIVE CASE**

GENOS: race, kind (essential relationship: *heat of the desert*)

1. **Description:** KIND, QUALITY

Mark 1:4: baptism of repentance

Romans 6:6: body of sin

Romans 9:9: Word of promise

Matthew 18:9: Hell of fire

Hebrews 3:12: heart of unbelief

2. **Possession: OWNERSHIP** 

Luke 5:3: Simon's boat
Matthew 26:51: drew his sword
1 Corintluans 16:21: hand of Paul

3. **Relationship: KINSHIP** 

Acts 13:22: David the son of Jesse Matthew 4:21: James the son of Zebedee

John 21:15: Simon son of John

4. Subjective: DOER OR SUBJECT

Romans 8:35: The love of Christ Colossians 3:15: The peace of God John 4:10: The gift of God

5. Objective: OBJECT RECEIVING ACTION

Matthew 12:31: Blasphemy of the Spirit 1 Corinthians 1:6: Testimony of Christ

6. **Appositive: EQUALS** 

John 2:21: The temple of His body Romans 4:11: The sign of circumcision

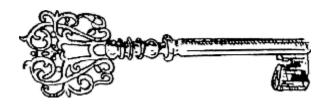
The city of Ephesus

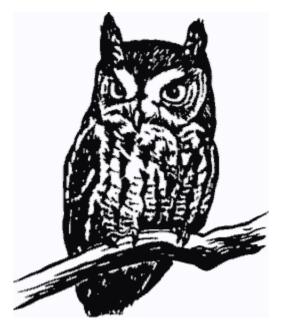
7. Partitive: WHOLE

Mark 6:23: Half of my kingdom
Revelation 8:7: Third part of the earth
Matthew 15:24: Lost sheep of house of Israel

8. With verbs of sensation, EMOTION, SHARING, RULING:

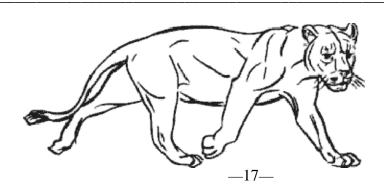
Smell of, taste of, hear of, full of, drink of, have charge of, get possession of.





#### INTRODUCTION TO THE BOOK OF REVELATION

live 3 traits of this type li	terature.	
1		
2		
_		
Name 3 other types of lite	rature (and an example) in the Bible:	
l		
2		
3		
What is crypto-grammic la	anguage?	
What does "signified" me	an?	
Name 3 O.T. books of the	same type as Revelation:	
3		
Name and define 2 basic k	inds of figures of speech:	
2		
Give 3 different meanings		
3.		
What does it mean in Rev		
What comfort comes from		
Name 3 major points in th		
	6.4. 1. 10	
•	e of the book?	
What is a prophet?		
• •	prophecy"?	



#### **CHAPTER 1**

4	T 4 T 49
1:	Introduction
1.	mii ouuciion

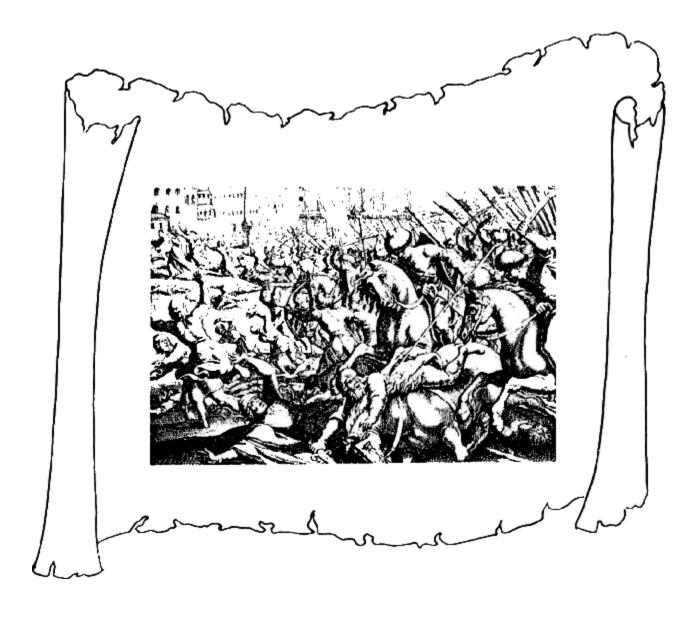
:1—3:

Crucial Explanations
To Whom and From Whom :4-8:

:9—20: Vision of Jesus

·			
2			
3			
Define: transliterate			
Give 3 traits of an apocalypse. 1			
2	3		
Give 2 possible times as to when the book was	written.		
l	2		
Give 2 points in the prophetic principle.			
l	2		
What is a code key?			
What is Revelation's code key?			
What 2 words describe the writer? 1		2	
Why did Amos and Jeremiah speak?			
What kind of interpretation do we seek for Rev	elation?		
Who were the 7 stars?			
How do we know from the context?			
Who were the candlesticks?			
What did the O.T. figure of a candlestick mean	?		
Why is "servants" in the plural?			
Give another possible reason.			
What 3 arrows were drawn on the map? 1			
2	3		
Give 3 points in the outline of the book 1			
2	3		
The testimony of Jesus is			
The God of			
Give another N.T. use of "shortly."			
Give another Bible use of the phrase "at hand."			
Where are the 7 stars?			
How is this encouraging?			
What does Jesus do with the candlesticks?			
List 6 descriptions of Jesus. 1.		2	
2 3 4	5		6

29.	What 3 things did he partake of? 1			
	2	3		
30.	What 2 things does Jesus unlock? 1.		2	
31.	Give 3 possible meanings of "hereafter." 1			
	2	3		
32.	What 2 things did He make us TO be? 1		2	
33.	Define "in the spirit."			
34.	What 2 things are called "the Lord's" in the N.T.?	1	2	



#### **REVELATION 2 and 3, SEVEN LETERS**

2: Letters to the Churches
:1—7: Ephesus
:8—11: Smyrna
:12—17: Pergamum
:18-29: Thyatira
3:1—6: Sardis



3:1—6: Sardis :7-13: Philadelphia :14—22: Laodicea

Who w	as the angel of each	h church?		Why?	
Give tl	ne basic meaning of	f "church"		•	
List 4	uses of "church." _				
What 1	esson is to be concl	luded from this?			
			ne is an involved mer		
1			2		
Name	the 10 elements in t	the 7 letters? 1		2	
3		4	5		6
7		8	9		_ 10
What 1	s the most importan	nt one word of encour	ragement?		
Name	5 of the 8 reasons th	hat the kingdom on e	earth is the church: 1	•	
		•	earth is the church: 1		
2					
2 4			3		
2 4	2 statements of John	n in chapter one show	3 5	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4	2 statements of John	n in chapter one show	3 5 w that the kingdom a	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2	2 statements of John	n in chapter one show	3 5 w that the kingdom a	lready existed	on earth?
2 4 What 2	2 statements of John	n in chapter one show	3 5 w that the kingdom a	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2	2 statements of John opposite things were	n in chapter one show	3 5 w that the kingdom a	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2 What 0	2 statements of John opposite things were	n in chapter one show e true of 2 churches?	3 5 w that the kingdom a	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2 What 0	2 statements of John opposite things were the church and its r Ephesus	e true of 2 churches?	3 3 s.	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2 What c Match 1.	2 statements of John opposite things were the church and its r Ephesus	e true of 2 churches?  most outstanding trai  A. Jezebel  B. poverty, b	3 3 s.	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2 What 0 Match 1. 2.	2 statements of John opposite things were the church and its r Ephesus Smyrna	e true of 2 churches?  most outstanding trai  A. Jezebel  B. poverty, b	3 3 state of the kingdom a sta	lready existed	l on earth?
24 What 2 What 4 Match 1. 2. 3.	2 statements of John opposite things were the church and its r Ephesus Smyrna Pergamum	e true of 2 churches?  most outstanding trai  A. Jezebel  B. poverty, b  C. Name tho	3 3 5 w that the kingdom a sit:  but rich u livest but dead nartyred	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2 What 6 Match 1. 2. 3. 4.	2 statements of John opposite things were the church and its r Ephesus Smyrna Pergamum Thyatira	e true of 2 churches?  most outstanding trai A. Jezebel B. poverty, b C. Name tho	3 3 5 w that the kingdom a state of the kingdom	lready existed	l on earth?
2 4 What 2 What 3 Match 1. 2. 3. 4. 5.	2 statements of John opposite things were the church and its r Ephesus Smyrna Pergamum Thyatira Sardis	e true of 2 churches?  most outstanding trai  A. Jezebel  B. poverty, b  C. Name tho  D. Antipas m  E. Church in	3 3 5 w that the kingdom a with the kingdom a wit	lready existed	l on earth?

#### **SEVEN LETTERS (2)**

List 3 statements found in all 7 letters. 1	
	3
	e singular. 1
	3
	he Bible?
	•
	3
Give the meaning of "I will come to thee."	
What is the Revelation word of hope?	
What 4 things were discouraging the Christians? 1.	•
2 3	4
	thou art
What are 3 names for centers of false worship?	1
2	3
2	3
Why were some to be cast into prison?	
Who would do it?	
How long?	
What does the time mean?	
Quote 2:10 and explain it.	
What is the 2nd death?	
What conquers the 2nd death?	
What 2 things both equal victory over the 2nd deat	th? 1 2
Explain how he was a witness.	
What 2 things did Balaam teach and allow? 1	
2	
Explain: authority over the nations.	

	Seven Letters (2) Continued			
32.	Thou hast a few names:			
33.	I will in no wise			
34.	What 2 things are meant by overcoming "as" Jesus did? 1.			
35.	When must we overcome?			
36.	Name 2 kinds of "coming" by Jesus. 1.			
	2			
37.	What must be hated and what not hated?			
38.	What does Jesus do to the Lawless one?			
39.	How must apostles be tried?			
40.	What were the first works?			
41.	Where is the tree of life?			
42.	Where was it originally?			
43.	What enables us to eat of it?			
44.	Do you have your chapter 2, 3 shaded?			
45.	Did you circle up through chapter 3 in blue?			
	LETTEDS TO CHUDCHES (2)	AND THEONE DOOM		
	LETTERS TO CHURCHES (3)			
1.	Name 2 problems that Laodecia did not have. 1.			
2	2			
2.	Name 3 reasons why it is better to be cold than lukewarm.			
3.	2Give 2 possible meanings of "spew." 1	_ 3		
3. 4.				
	Give statements from 3 other strong passages against unfaithfulness.  1			
	3			
5.	Explain: "be zealous and repent."			
6.	ready existed.			
	1			
	2			
7.	Give 3 possible meanings of "hereafter."	1		
	2	3		
8.	What were the "things" in the phrase "after these things"?			
9.	What mistake is usually made about "after these things"?			
10.	What is promised at the close of each letter?			
11.	"Be still			
12. 13.	"Know ye that			
13. 14.	"They glorifiedName 5 steps in Isaiah's preparation.	1		
17.	2	1		
	4			
15.	These steps could also apply to what else?			
	—22—			
Letter	rs To Churches (3) and Throne Room Continued			
16.	Name 3 kinds of angels in the Bible. 1			
	2			

17.	What do angels do and not do?		
18.	Give 2 reasons why the "elders" are not men. 1.		
19.	2How do we know that the living creatures are cherubim?		
20.	What 3 things that the angels do around the throne? 1.		
	2 3		
21.	What job do they never finish?		

#### 22. Draw a diagram of the throne room.

# REASONS USED FOR EARLY FIRST CENTURY DATE AND JERUSALEM'S DESTRUCTION:

- 1. Nero reigned from A.D. 54 to 68, and Rome was burned in A.D. 64 which began the persecutions of Christians by Nero, who also gave the initial order for the siege of Jerusalem's destruction in A.D. 70.
- 2. The "synagogues of Satan" and false Jews of Revelation 2:9 and 3:9 show active Judaism's persecution which would be gone after A.D. 70.
- 3. Revelation 11:1 has the Jerusalem temple in a vision as still standing. Verse 8 calls the city "where their Lord was crucified," but the same verse calls the city Sodom, which would indicate a city already destroyed.
- 4. Revelation 2:2: "which say they are apostles" might mean that apostles other than John were alive.
- 5. The harlot city of Revelation 17:5 is parallel to Jerusalem as a harlot city in the prophets, as in Isaiah 1:21, making Jerusalem once a faithful wife having prostituted herself, whereas Rome never was a faithful city.
- 6. "They that pierced Him and all the tribes shall mourn" could mean that the Jews who crucified Christ are to be punished.
- 7. The "new Jerusalem" of 21:2 could imply that the old Jerusalem was to be destroyed and replaced by the church as God's temple "coming down out of heaven."
- 8. Some want Joel 2:28-32 and Acts 2 to say that the pouring out of spiritual gifts began on Pentecost and ended at A.D. 70, thus making the late first century too late for Revelation to be inspired.

#### REASONS USED FOR LATER FIRST CENTURY DATE AND ROME'S DESTRUCTION:

- 1. The letters show much time has passed, as Ephesus has left its first love, 2:4, and the Roman Emperor is hostile to the churches, whereas, Paul felt free to appeal to Caesar in Acts and was acquitted by him.
- 2. The book is about enforced Asian emperor worship for which Domitian is best known, though Nero was a persecutor, but only locally and temporarily in Rome.
- 3. Revelation 17:9 has the harlot city sitting on seven mountains, as ancient literature refers to Rome. The city is called Babylon, implying a persecuting city (not Jerusalem, a persecuted city.)
- 4. Rome as the empire capital fits the commercial city "sitting on many waters" (17:1) with its emperor worship as "abominations" (idolatry) and its intercourse with the nations (chapter 18.)
- 5. Rome is the parallel fourth empire in Daniel 2 and 7, and the parallel can also be shown for the Beast of Daniel to be the Beast of Revelation 17.

# CHRIST'S "COMING" (PRESENCE) OFTEN BEGINS WITHIN TIME

2:5: (Ephesus) Else I **Come** 

2:16: (Pergamum) I come to

2:23: (Thyatira) I will kill

:25: Hold fast...

3:3: (Sardis) I will **come** 



To thee and remove candlestick

thee quickly, make war

the children with death

till I come!

as a thief... not know hour

3:11: (Philadelphia) I **come** quickly! (death, apostasy, etc.)

Matthew 24:3: What shall be the sign of thy **coming** & end of world the **coming** of the Lord is at hand (suffering, endurance)

:9: the judge standeth before the doors

2 Peter 1:16: Made known the power and **coming** (transfiguration)

2 Thessalonians 2:2: Not shaken as that day of Christ at hand

:3: falling away first, man of sin revealed, son of perdition

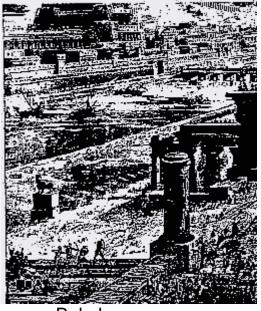
:4: who opposeth and exalteth himself above all called God

:7: mystery of iniquity doth already work

8: Lord shall destroy with the brightness of **coming** 

# God Judes Both Temporally

And Eternally



Adam Cain
Flood Plagues
Captivity Sodom
Herod (worms)
Annanias, Sapphria
Elymas, Bar-Jesus



Day Of Judgement

Babylon

- 1. Temporal Judgment Foretaste of Eternal (Often Leads To It)
- 2. God Punishes Wicked, Just as Blesses Righteous
  Temporally And Eternally
- 3. God Uses Nature, Nations, and Circumstances to:

Punish
Judge
Slay

Discipline
Chasten
Try By Fire

#### **REVELATION 4 AND 5: THE THRONE ROOM**

Name 3 kinds of doors opened in the Bible: 1.	2. 3.
Name 3 reasons the heavens were opened in the	
2	
What is the Father illustrated with?	
Name 3 kinds of beings near the throne:	1.
2	
Name 2 reasons 24 elders are angels 1	
Name 3 kinds or levels of angels:	1.
2	
What incident would lightning and thunders re	
Why would the Holy Spirit be seven Spirits?	
What does Ezekiel say the four creatures are?	
Where else do you find them or representations	s of them?
Where is Jesus?	
What meaning does this have?	
n all Bible verses Jesus' rulership was related	
The image of Nebuchadnezzar's dream is fulfil	lled how in Revelation?
The kingdom on earth is the church, give 2 rea	
2	
Oo Christians now reign on the earth?	
What word begins the angels' songs?	
Name 3 words of praise given to God and Chri	
What was in God's right hand?	
What was in Christ's right hand?	
Vhy did John weep?	
What did Jesus do so as to sit on His throne?	
What must these Christians do to sit on His th	
Give the three points on the triangle which we	·
2	3.



#### THE SON OF MAN GIVEN THE FATHER'S UNIVERSAL, ETERNAL KINGDOM (REIGN) Daniel 7:13, 14

"I saw in the night - visions, and behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a Son of Man, and He came even to the Ancient of Days, and they brought Him near before Him. And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve Him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed."

#### Revelation 5:9—13

"Worthy art Thou to take the Book and to open the seals thereof, for thou wast slain and didst purchase unto God with Thy blood men of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, and made them to be unto our God a kingdom and priests: and they shall reign upon the earth . . . worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honor, and glory, and blessing . . . unto Him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb be the blessing, and the honor, and the glory, and the dominion



#### THE SON'S REIGN IS GIVEN HIM BECAUSE OF HIS ATONEMENT DEATH

**Romans 8:34**: Who is He that condemneth? It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, who is at the right hand of God, who maketh intercession for us.

**Hebrews 1:3**: When He had made purification of sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on High. **Hebrews 8:1**: We have such a High Priest who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens.

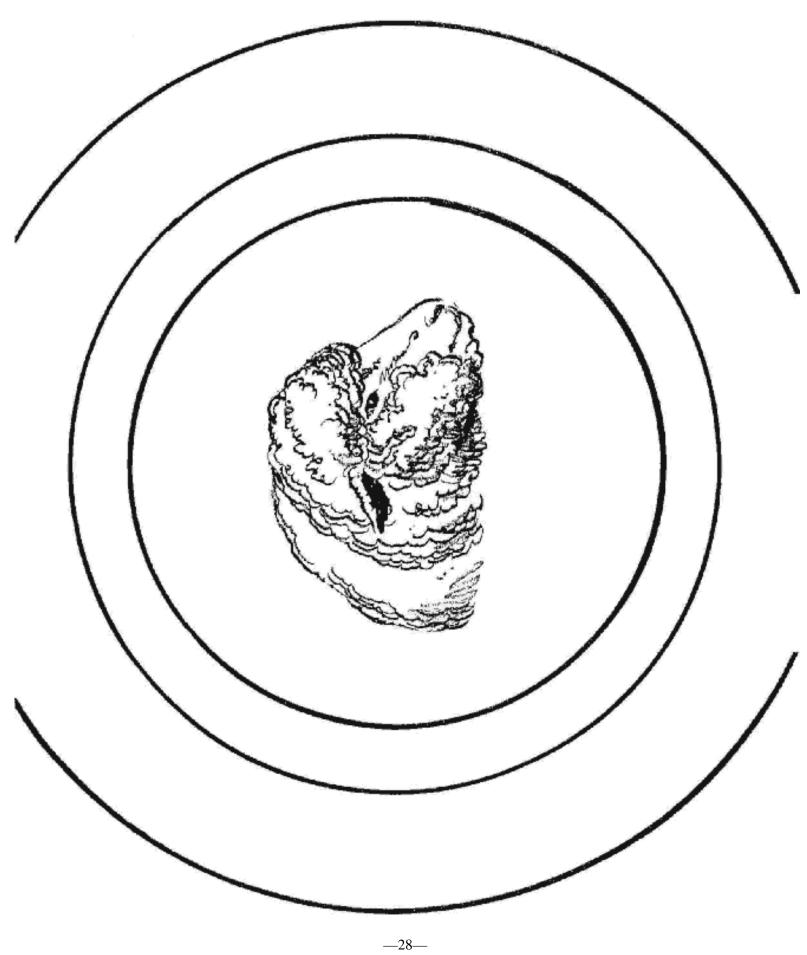
**Hebrews 10:12**: When He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on the right hand of God.

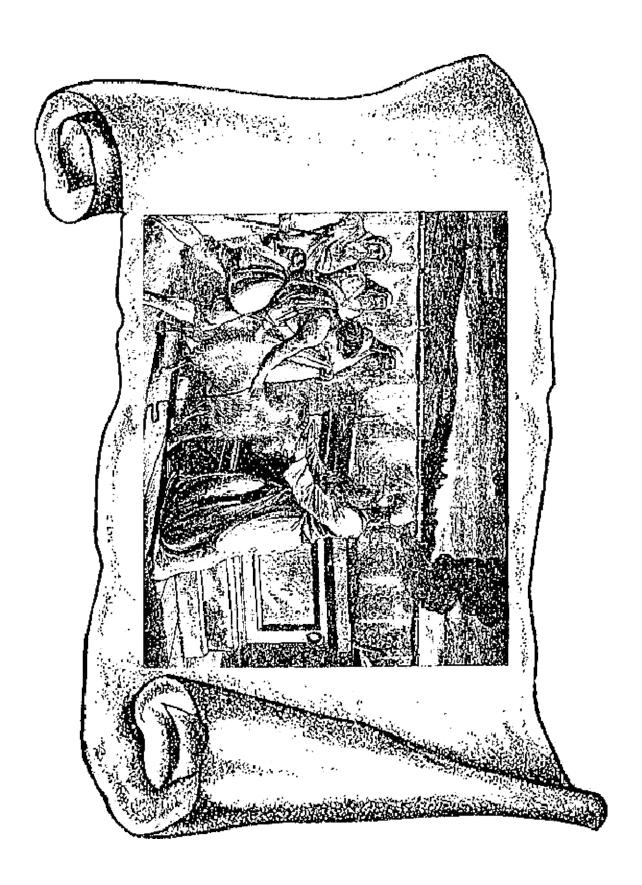
**Hebrews 12:2**: Looking to Jesus the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

**1 Peter 3:21:** (Baptism saves us through resurrection of Jesus Christ) who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven, angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto Him.

**Ephesians 3:19-21:** What the exceeding greatness of His power to usward who believe, according to that working of the strength of His might which He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and made Him to sit at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: and He put all things in subjection under lbs feet and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, which is His body, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all.

Mark 16:19; Luke 22:69; Acts 7:55; Colossians 3:1; Matthew 28:18-20; Acts 2:33.





#### THE SEVEN SEALS (chapters 6-8:5)

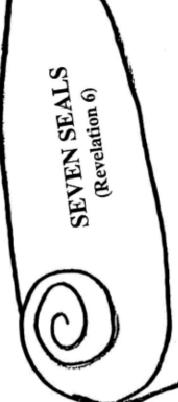
6:1- :3-4 :5- :7-8 :9- :12 7: :1- :9-	4: Seal 2 - War  -6: Seal 3 — Famine  8: Seal 4 - Death  -11: Seal 5 — Martyrs Ask'  -17: Seal 6 — Heaven's Sha	ken At Lamb's Wrath Able To Stand Lamb's W n Earth n Heaven	rath?	
1.	Name 3 traits of the pattern of	visions followed throughout	ut the book.	
	_		3	
2.	Name 6 likenesses between Ez			
	1	2	3	
	4	5	6	
3.				
			4	
4.				
5.				
6. 7.			2	
8.	Give 3 parts to the answer: 1 3.		2	
9.	Give 4 happenings in the sixth	seal: 1		
	2	3	4	
10.	What similar thing did Jesus s	ay?		
11.	What did Jesus refer to?			
12.	How does Joel help to underst	and Seal 6?		
13.	Name 2 purposes of God's jud	gments: 1	2	
14.	What question does Revelatio	n 7 answer?		
15.	What are the 2 answers in cha	pter 7? 1	2	
16.	What was the silence Vi hour	for? 1	2	
17.	What was the angel's incense	?		
18.				
19.	What does this mean?			
20.			2	
21.	Give 2 reasons that we know to	that the number 144,000 is	figurative: 1	

\_\_\_\_\_\_2. \_\_\_\_\_\_

22.	State a Jehovah's Witness contradiction of Revelation 7:		
23.	Where are each of the 2 groups in Revelation 7? 1 2		
24.	Translate <i>came</i> in a better way:		
25.	What had the second group done to be cleansed?		
26.	State 6 blessings they enjoy: (of the 7)		
	14		
	25		
	36		
27.	Do you have all the Revelation chapters through 7 encircled in blue?		
28.	Have you practiced all memory verses through chapter 7?		
29.	What does the seventh seal do?		
30.	What lasted ½ hour in heaven before the seventh seal?		
31.	What are the seven trumpets going to say?		
32.	Where can you go to learn more about the altar and the censor?		
33.	What vision did John call up that the Jews already knew the background?		
34.	What moved God to punish the Roman empire?		
35.	Who is honored when saints pray?		
36.	Much incense added to the saints prayer by the angel means what?		
37.	What characteristic of God can we praise him for each day?		
38.	Do the earthquakes of Revelation 8:5 mean 20th Century North American earthquakes?		
39.	Where can you go to find out what the figure of earthquakes means?		



666



SLAUGHTER WHITE HORSE: CONQUEST RED HORSE:

BLACK HORSE: FAMINE

PALE HORSE: DEATH, HADES

SOULS CRYING: HOWLONG? GREAT CALAMITY IN TIME

(a. Judgment upon wicked

(b. Trying the faithful

PREPARATION TO SOUND SEVEN TRUMPETS

"WHO IS ABLE TO STAND?" a. 144,000 on earth

b. innumerable in heaven

PRAYERS BEING ANSWERED SMOKE, PRAYERS WENT UP CENSER FILLED WITH FIRE MUCH INCENSE ADDED TO CAST IT UPON THE EARTH PRAYERS OF ALL SAINTS CALAMITIES FOLLOWED 8:3: 8:4: 8:5:

(Partial, Not Final Judgments)

1/3 PART DESTROYED



	d? Revelation 6:1	
	: Who can star	
C	J ( Interlude:	
	11	
<u>_</u>	ノ	
	)     	
	Revelation	

1:3	The Time Is At Hand		Avenge Our Blood	144,000 sealed on earth
1:1	To 7 churches	o O	On Them That Dwell	Number Less In Heaven
1:13	In Midst C. Sticks	o V	On The EArth	Golden Censer 8:3-5
Said to	Said to each Church	Res	Rest a little time	Much Incense (Intercession)
3:21	To Him that Overcometh		censor filled with	censor filled with fire, cast upon earth
Υ	Sit with me in my throne	Φ	SEVEN TRUMPE	SEVEN TRUMPETS :8:6-11:19 (warnings)
—33-	Even as I over came		1-4: Natural disas	1-4: Natural disasters: land, sea & heavens
	Sat with Father in His t	His throne	5-7: woes: Repented not (9:20,21)	ted not (9:20,21)
Chapt	Chapter 4: God is on his throne	<b>Ф</b>	5: Locusts (Intern	5: Locusts (Internal decay?) Destroyer
Chapt	Chapter 5: Christ in the midst		6: External armie	6: External armies (Euphrates) Retribution
	Of throne of $God_{\nearrow}$		Interlude: 10:1-11:14:	1:14:
Sever	Seven Seals: 6:1-8:5	Rev.	Strong Angel	Before 7th
1. Con	1. Conquest: 4. Death	6:9-11	Little Book	Trumpet or
42 Slat	2 Slaughter 5. How long?	Souls	Measuring Temple	3rd woe
3. famine	ne 6. God's Wrath	Under Altar	Two Witnesses	

### **REVELATION 7: SEALING THE FAITHFUL**

### 6th Seal: JUDGMENT IN TIME: 6:12-17:

Joel 1:15: The Day of Jehovah Is At Hand, Destruction From The Almighty Shall. . .

Joel 2:1,2: The Day Of Jehovah Cometh And Is Nigh At Hand

Joel 2:10, 11: Day Of Lord Is Great And Very Terrible, And Who Can Abide It?

Joel 2:28-32: Before The Great And Terrible Day Of Jehovah Cometh

Zeph. 1:14,15: The Great Day Of Jehovah Is Near (Upon Judah)

Isaiah 13:6-11: The Day Of Jehovah Is At Hand, I Will Punish The World For Their Evil (Babylon)

### INTERLUDE, PARENTHESIS

### WHO IS ABLE TO STAND? Chapter 7 Answers: When Rome Falls, What Of Christians?

Joel 2:11: Who Can Abide It?

Malachi 3:1,2: Who Can Abide The Day Of His Coming? Who Shall Stand?

### FOUR ANGELS HOLDING BACK FOUR WINDS: 7:1: Until Sealing: 7:2-8: Sealing:

Jeremiah 49:34-36 (Destruction Of Elam): Upon Elam I Will Bring The Four Winds

Jeremiah 51:1,2 (Destruction Of Babylon): I Will Raise Against Babylon A Destroying Wind

Daniel 7:2: The Four Winds Of Heaven Broke Forth Upon The Great Sea

SEAL: Ezekiel 9:1-6: Safety In Trouble

(Jerusalem) Set A Mark Upon Fore-

heads, Come Not Near Any Man Upon

Whom Is The Mark.

1. Protect From Tampering: Matthew 27:66

2. Revelation 5:1

2. Ownership: 2 Timothy 2:19: Having This

Seal, The Lord Knoweth That

Are His.

3. Genuineness: Esther 3:12: Sealed With

King's Ring

### 144,000: FAITHFUL ON EARTH: Verses 2, 3: Hurt Not The Earth Til.

Galatians 6:16: Church Is The Israel Of God

Ephesians 1:13, 14: Ye Were Sealed With The Holy Spirit Of Promise

2 Corinthians 1:22: God Sealed Us And Gave Us The Earnest Of The Spirit In Our Hearts

Ephesians 4:30: Grieve Not The Holy Spirit Of God In Whom Ye Were Sealed Unto The Day Of

Redemption

Hebrews 13:6: The Lord Is My Helper, I Will Not Fear, What Shall Man Do Unto Me? 2 Thessalonians 1:6: A Righteous Thing To Recompense Affliction To Them That Afflict

Romans 8:31: If God Is For Us, Who Is Against Us?

### INNUMERABLE MULTITUDE: 7:9-17: Faithful Redeemed With Christ (Of All Races) Verse 9: Before The Throne And Before The Lamb

:14: "Thev That Are Coming," "Washed Their Robes, Made Them V

BEFORE THRONE: PERFECT COMMUNION SERVING: PERFECT SERVICE TABERNACLE: PERFECT PROTECTION HUNGER NO MORE: PERFECT PROVISION

WATERS: PERFECT LIFE NO TEARS: PERFECT JOY



### SEVEN TRUMPETS Revelation 8:6-11:19

8:6-11:19: **Seven Trumpe Is** 8:6-13: **Trumpets 1-4 - natural disasters Trumpets 5-7 - three woes** :14:-11:19: 10:1-11:14: **Interlude Before Seventh Trumpet** 10:1—7: **Unutterable thunders** :8-ll: Little Book 11:1-2: Measuring the temple :3-13: Two witnesses :14-19: Third woe — seventh trumpet What caused these judgments to come? 1. 2. The judgments did not cause what? 3. The judgments did not hurt whom? 4. Give God's 2 purposes for judgments. 1. 2. When the judgments were being held back, they were not to hurt \_\_\_\_\_ 5. The first 4 trumpets could be called \_\_\_\_\_\_ 6. 7. What did Zechariah say about one-third? 8. We learn in the Old Testament that Wormwood means 9. The first four trumpets could easily recall to memory What dramatic device is heard flying in mid-heaven? 10. What does it say? 11. 12. What was the abyss? The king angel over the abyss was named \_\_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_ 13. 14. What does this name mean? 15. Proverbs connects this king angel with what place? What came out of the abyss? 16. Whom did they hurt? 17. 18. Explain five months What insects did Joel apply to what event? 19. What happens in the sixth trumpet? 20. 21. Where did they come from? What 2 things could this mean? 22. All the sins being punished grow out of what sin? 23. 24. What is the purpose of an interlude? Name 4 parts to the interlude after the 6 trumpets. 1. 25. 2. \_\_\_\_\_\_ 3. \_\_\_\_\_ 4. \_\_\_\_\_ 26. What is the meaning of the first part of the interlude? 27. What important statement occurs in this part of the interlude?

What happens in the second part of the interlude? \_\_\_\_\_\_ What did this same tiling mean to Ezekiel? \_\_\_\_\_\_

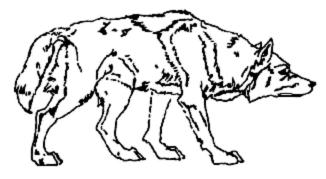
What will be finished in the seventh trumpet?

28.

29.

30.

31.	What would it mean to John?	
32.	What thing similar to the third part of the interlude happened to Ezekiel?	
33.	What 2 ideas does this mean? 1 2	
34.	What was not included?	
35.	This represented what?	
36.	How long would what happen to what?	
37.	The fourth part of the interlude has 2 characters called the two	
	two, two, two	
38.	Whom did they mean according to Ezekiel?	
39.	How long did they prophesy?	
40.	Ezekiel explained the meaning of these two how?	
41.	In Revelation they have what 4 special powers?	
42.	This gives them what 2 Old Testament men's names? 1	
	2	
43.	Who makes his first appearance here?	
44.	Where does he come from?	
45.	What 2 things does he do to the two? 1	
	2	
46.	Then what happened?	
47.	Where?	
48.	This city has what 3 traits? 1 2	
	3	
49.	How long are they gazed upon?	
50.	What 2 things did all the people do? 12	
51.	Then what amazing thing happened?	
52.	Then what other amazing thing happened?	
53.	An earthquake caused what?	
54.	Great voices in the seventh trumpet said what 2 things? 1	
	2	
55.	What does this not mean?	
56.	Instead, what does it mean?	
57.	What 2 things were seen in heaven? 1 2	
58.	What comfort would each represent?	



## ESULT IN:

### DISASTERS IN NATURE

Warnings to call Wicked To Repentance

Only hurts those Without seal of God On foreheads (9:4)

## -- Three Woes

Because They Repented Not Of Worship Demons Idols Of Gold Murders, sorceries Fornication, thefts (9:20-21)

On land

On Sea

In Heavens

Locusts

Foreign Armies

# INTERLUDE NO LONGER DELAY (SL

## John To Take And Assimilate the Little Book: The Word Of God

AND I SAW ANOTHER MIGHTY ANGEL COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN...AND HE HAD IN HIS HAND A LITTLE BOOK OPEN... AND HE SET HIS RIGHT FOOT UPON THE SEA., AND HIS LEFT FOOT UPON THE EARTH...AND LIFTED UP HIS HAND UNTO HEAVEN AND SWARE...THAT THERE SHOULD BE DELAY NO LONGER...AND I TOOK THE BOOK AND ATE IT...IN MY MOUTH SWEET AS HONEY AND MY BELLY WAS BITTER...

## BETWEEN TRUMPE



## SLAIN BUT NOT UNTIL THEIR TESTIMONY IS FINISHED 11:7-10

AND I WILL GIVE POWER TO MY TWO WITNESSES AND THEY SHALL PROPHESY A THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED AND THREESCORE DAYS...AND WHEN THEY HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY THE BEAST SHALL OVERCOME THEM AND KILL THEM. AND THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL LIE IN THE 5TREET...AND THEY THAT DWELL UPON THE EARTH SHALL REJOICE OVER THEM... BECAUSE THESE TWO PROPHETS TORMENTED THEM

# JUDGMENTS

# THEIR RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION, FOLLOWED BY THE SECOND WOE-11: 13-14

AFTER THREE DAYS AND A HALF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE FROM GOD ENTERED INTO THEM AND THEY STOOD UPON THEIR FEET; AND GREAT FEAR FELL UPON THEM WHICH SAW THEM, AND THEY HEARD A GREAT VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING, COME UP HITHER. AND THEY ASCENDED UP TO HEAVEN IN A CLOUD AND THEIR ENEMIES BEHELD THEM. AND THE SAME HOUR WAS THERE A GREAT EARTHQUAKE...

### (REVELATION 11) PERSECUTION AND TRIUMPH OF WITNESSES

### 1. PROPHESY IN SACK-CLOTH 1260 DAYS WITH POWER

11:2: Holy city tread under foot 42 months (1260 days)

12:6: Woman nourished in wilderness 1260 days

12:14 : Woman protected from serpent Time

13:5 : Beast blasphemes 42 months

Times
1/2 time

### 2. BEAST WARS, KILLS, BODIES LIE, REJOICING

Great City Spiritually called:

**Sodom**: Wickedness

Egypt: Idolatry, Captivity
Lord Crucified: Religious Power

### 3. RESURRECTED IN 3½ DAYS, ASCENDED

Enemies Beheld, All Feared

### 4. GREAT EARTHQUAKE: 1/10 CITY FELL

7;000 killed, Rest glorified God

### **LESSONS**

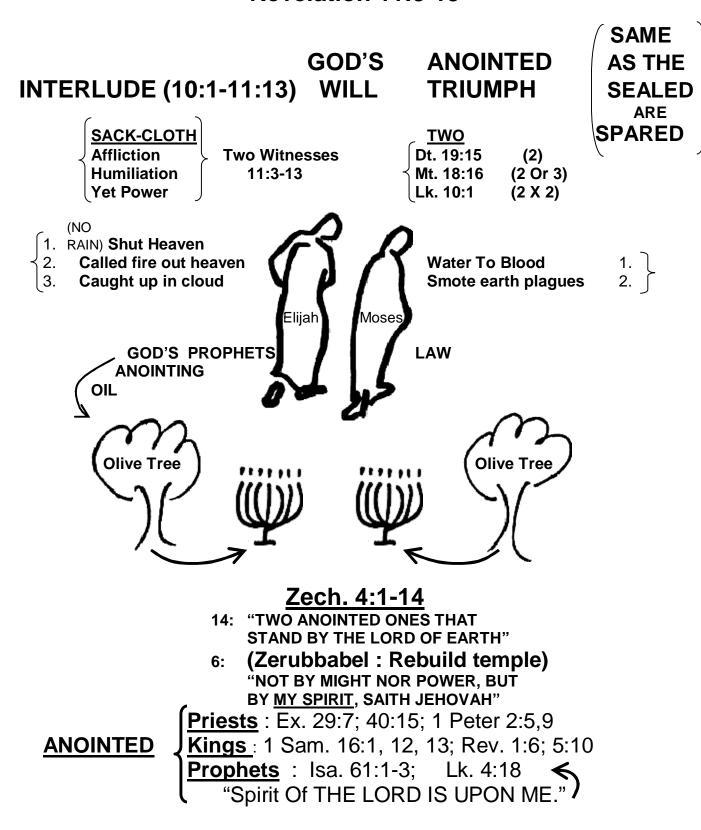
PREACH THE WORD : 2 Timothy 4:1-4
 POWER FROM GOD'S SPIRIT : Romans 1:16

Hebrews 4:12 Romans 8:13

PERSECUTION WHILE PREACHING: 2 Timothy 3:12
 WORLDLY POWER TEMPORARY: Revelation 11:15
 GOD'S ANOINTED TRIUMPH: Revelation 3:21

### THE TWO WITNESSES

Revelation 11:3-13





### **BEAST VERSUS LAMB ANALOGY**

### **BEAST AND HIS ARMY**

J		Dragon	gave.	him	his	power
---	--	--------	-------	-----	-----	-------

### 2. Throne of Rome

- 3. False death-stroke healed
- 4. Worshipped Dragon who gave power
- 5. Every tribe, people, tongue, nation
- 6. Number of name of Beast
- 7. On sea, earth
- 8. Blasphemies
- 9. Fornication worship
- 10. Exclusive buying, selling
- 11. Worship Beast
- 12. Whithersoever
- 13. Lie: wonder after Beast
- 14. Names not written
- 15. For captivity
- 16. Not purchased out
- 17. Blemished
- 18. War hour come
- 19. Wine of wrath of her fornication
- 20. Die out of Lord
- 21. From henceforth:
- 22. Tormented
- 23. No rest day and night
- 24. Works destroyed
- 25. Forever tormented

### **LAMB AND HIS ARMY**

- 1. God gave Him His power
- 2. God's throne
- 3. Died and raised
- 4. Worshipped God who gave power
- 5. 144,000
- 6. Name of Father, Lamb
- 7. On Mt. Zion
- 8. New song
- 9. Not defiled with women
- 10. Exclusive praise
- 11. Follow Lamb
- 12. Whithersoever
- 13. No lie in mouth
- 14. Names written
- 15. For first fruits
- 16. Purchased out
- 17. Without blemish
- 18. Judgment hour come
- 19. Wine of wrath of God (Unmixed in cup of His anger)
- 20. Die in Lord
- 21. From henceforth:
- 22. Blessed
- 23. Rest from labors
- 24. Works follow
- 25. Forever blessed

Genesis 3:15;

Revelation 12:7, 11, 12, 17;

1 Peter 5:8; Ephesians 13:7; Ephesians 6:10—18; 2 Corinthians 10:3—5;

Matthew 10:34-36; 1 Timothy 6:12



### -- "CALLED OUT" 1 COR. 12:13 ACTS 20:28 LK. 2:1, 3:1 ---- ACTS 1:8 ---- COL. 1:18 MT. 16:18 -- MT. 16:18 --- COL. 1:24 ---- CHURCH The Messiah's Kingdom is the Church ----ROMAN KINGS -------- APOSTLES ALIVE ----- DELIVERED SLAVES------ SYNONYMOUS ------- CHRIST REIGNING ----- BLOOD-BOUGHT-----WAS AT HAND---- REBORN INTO ------ SUFFER FOR-------- IS -----HEB. 1:8------REV. 1:5------COL. 1:13 -----MT. 16:19, 28--KINGDOM -----OAN. 2:44 -----MT. 3:2, 4:17 REV. 1:9-----MK. 9:1-----JN. 3:5 ----

### THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND THE BIBLE CONCEPT OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

Like the prophets, Revelation is showing the universal world-wide dominion of God, and its concept of the rule of God over all nations (and even ungodly rulers of nations) is broader than the rule of Christ over those who choose His rule. Therefore, there is (1) This broadest sense of the kingdom, which is Christ's rule over all creation, or the kingdom in the sense of the world-wide dominion of the world's rulers (See Revelation 11:15), which is the dominion of Christ over all men, willing or unwilling, But there is (2) also the smaller sphere of dominion made up of the willing subjects who submit to Christ through the Gospel and are members of the church. This two-fold sense of the reign of Christ is like the two-fold sense of the reign of God in the Old Testament: (1) over all creation, good and bad, and (2) over Israel as His special kingdom under David. Because the problem of Revelation is Christians in seven persecuted churches doubting that God is ruling the Roman Empire, the book will deal primarily with the universal reign of Christ as King of Kings.

To gain a Bible-wide concept of these two meanings of the kingdom, the following topics, questions, and references will enable the student to see the Old Testament and New Testament background usage of the reign of God so as to prepare for the proper view of the kingdom in Revelation.

After each reference write only the key phrase or the pertinent part of the passage which answers the question that the verse is under or explains the concept of the topic which the reference is under. Then check your work from the answers given (pg. 117ff.) in the answer section in the back of the workbook.

### I. THE KINGDOM (OR RULE) OF GOD

1. The basic meaning of kingdom is the sovreignty or ruling power of a king:

Psalms 103:19:

Daniel 4:31:

2 Timothy 4:1:

Revelation 11:15:

2. God's sovreignty is over all things because He created all things:

Genesis 1:26:

Psalms 8:6:

Isaiah 37:16:

Jeremiah 10:10:

1 Chronicles 29:11:

3. God's reign is eternal:

Jeremiah 10:10:

Genesis 21:33:

Psalms 29:10:

Psalms 10:16:

66:7:

93:2:

145:13:

Exodus 15:18:

Daniel 4:3:

:34:

6:26:

4. God's reign is universal over all things:

Psalms 148: (List all things under Him):



5.	Angels submit to His reign:
	Hebrews 1:14:
	Daniel 7:10:
	Psalms 103:20:
	1 Chronicles 28:18:
	Psalms 18:10:
6.	All nations are under God's rule, even without knowing it:
	Ezekiel 20:33:
	Isaiah 10:5:
	Jeremiah 18:1-12:
	Acts 2:23 and 4:23-30:
	Daniel 2:21:
	:37:
	4:17:
	:25:
	:36:
	II. THE RULE (KINGDOM) OF GOD OVER ISRAEL
1.	Jehovah chose a special nation by which to bring the Seed (a kingdom within a kingdom):
	Genesis 12:2, 3:
	Exodus 15:18 (even before Israel was given the Law):
	Exodus 19:5, 6:
	Amos 3:2:
2.	God's rule over Israel was an illustration of what all men could have had with their Creator -a mutual
	commitment. But Israel was rebellious:
	Isa. 65:lf:
	Romans 9:22:
2	Hebrews 8:9:
3.	The anarchy of Judges set the stage for the monarchy, which God had pre-planned:
	Genesis 35:11:
	Genesis 49:10:
	Judges 17:6:  1 Samuel 8:1—22: (list the major elements in the first king):
	(1)
	(2)
	(3)
	(4)
	(5)
	(6)
	How is God's use of a rebellious desire similar to Genesis 25:23 and 27:1-29?
	1 Samuel 9:1,2: What tribe did Saul belong to?
	15:33,34:

4.	God's special covenant	With David:
	1 Samuel 16:1-13:	
	2 Samuel 7:1-17:	
	1 Chronicles 17:1-17:	
	Acts 2:29f:	
	Psalms 132:	
	Psalms 89:3-37:	
5.	Key elements in the co	venant with David: (Write phrases which so say):
	(1) God will not go	back on His covenant:
	(2) God will punish	their sins, but this is not repudiating the covenant:
		m and Aaron, this covenant was with David (though it would benefit all Israel). Show salms 89 are David's seed:
6.	Jehovah ruled through	the rule of David (and following kings) David's throne was God's throne:
	1 Chronicles 29:9f:	
	Isaiah 6:1, 5:	
	33:22:	
	2 Chronicles 13:8:	
	9:8:	
	1 Chronicles 28:5:	
	29:13, 14	:
7.	David was given author	rity over Gentiles (as a type of Christ):
	2 Samuel 8:14:	
	Psalms 18:43-45:	
	Isaiah 55:5:	
	Acts 13:30-34:	
	Ezekiel 34:23, 24:	
	37:22-24:	
8.	The size of the territory was crucial:	y was immaterial, but the right of a descendent of David (chosen with God's approval)
9.	While God especially time.	ruled Israel through David, yet He still universally ruled all the nations at the same
10.	Likewise, Jesus will es Kings over all nations	pecially rule the church in the New Testament, but will still be universally King of and peoples.
		III. THE COVENANT WITH DAVID
1.	List the main points in	the covenant with David found both in 2 Samuel 7:12—17 and Psalms 89:20-37:
	2 Samuel 7:12-17:	(1)
		(2)
		(3)
	Psalms 89:20-37:	(1)
		(2)
		(3)
		(4)

2. Fro	The prophets predicted that a son of David would reign when Moses' Law was not in effect: m Zechariah 6:9-15 list 7 points in the prophecy:
(1)	(5)
(2)	(6)
(3)	(7)
(4)	
3.	How was this prophecy very unusual and proved that its fulfillment would have to be after Moses' Law was fulfilled?
4.	What title of the Messiah is found here and in Isaiah 11:1 and what does it mean?
5.	How does Hebrews 7:11-19 answer the problem?
6.	Show from these passages how the Christ was to be King and Priest at the same time:  Hebrews 1:3:  8:1: 10:12:
7.	What was promised in Psalms 110:1 and 4 and fulfilled in these New Testament passages?
	Matthew 21:41-46: Acts 2:29-36: Hebrews 7:1-19:
8.	List 5 main points from I Kings 11:11—13: (1) (2) (3) (4) (5)
9.	Read I Kings 11:26-39 and comment on verses 36 and 39: 36: 39:
10.	What 2 things does Hosea 3:4, 5 predict about the Northern Kingdom?
	(1)
	(2)
11.	Ezekiel 37:15-28 (especially 22, 24) predicted the temporary nature of the Northern Kingdom by promising a return to one king and shepherd: :22: :24:
12.	Show the same thing predicted in:
	Jeremiah 33:14-17: Hosea 13:11:
13.	When Jerusalem fell in 586 B.C., Zedekiah, the last of the kings of Judah, reigned as God brought punishment, as Psalms 89 had predicted. The Book of Ezekiel expresses the Jewish complaint against God for punishment against Judah, but God is only carrying out the punishment promised in the covenant with David.
14.	The Book of Daniel assures Judean captives that God's chosen would still eventually reign:
	Daniel 7:17, 18: Daniel 2:44:

15.	As punishment for sin David's house has faller nations who rule Judah:	n down, but God still rules	it by His rule over Gentile
	Daniel 2:21:		
	Daniel 2:37:		
	4:17:		
	:25, 26:		
	:34-37:		
16.	The prophets promised to restore the rule of D	avid's house:	
	Ezekiel 21:26, 27:		
	Micah 3:9-4:8:		
	Luke 2:25, 38:		
	Luke 1:68, 68:		
17.	The meaning of <i>restoration</i> is that the kingdor prophets foretold the exile and promised a return Isaiah 49:24 — 50:3 shows the fault was not C	rn of the former dominion	
	istian 19.21 90.9 shows the ratio was not c	sous out the people's.	
	45:1 — 13 show that God's power to tel	ll the future proves that He	can restore David's throne.
18.	The Assyrian captivity is used as a background	d to predict the Messiah:	
	Isaiah 9:1-7:		
	11:1-16:		
	Matthew 4:12-17:		
19.	Two views are possible about the restoration a	nd vindication of the Jews:	
	(1) That the Israel to be restored is spiritual	Israel, the church, or	
	(2) that physical Israel will be the race given will share it with the Gentiles. Ponder the characteristics mentioned:	•	•
	(1)	(5)	
	(2)	(6)	
	(3)	(7)	
	(4)	(8)	
20.	What does Zechariah 8:20—23 teach about ho	lding a Jewish skirt?	
	Isaiah 2:2f:		
	Micah 4:1-13:		
	Amos 9:11:		
	12-14:		
	Acts 15:16-18:		
	GOD'S KINGDOM AS I	DESCRIBED IN THE G	OSPELS
1.	Summarize what Zacharias by the Spirit said of	of his son John, Luke 1:68–	<b>–79</b> :
2.	By what 5 names had Isaiah 9:6 said the Mess	iah would be called by?	(1)
	(2) (3)	(4)	(5)
3.	Summarize what the angel told Mary in Luke	1:26—56:	

State other information from Matthew 1:18—25:				
What did the Old prophet Simeon say in Luke 2:25—35?				
What did Anna say in Luke 2:36—38?				
What phrase describes in Romans 15:8 Jesus as coming first t	o Israel?			
What did the people shout in Mark 11:9, 10?				
Micah 4:8 says that the kingdom would return to whom?				
Ezekiel 21:2 says this how?				
What does Matthew 8:11,12 call the Jews?				
Matthew 15:24, 25 says that what is unfit?				
What was to happen in Matthew 21:43?				
To whom was the kingdom to be preached in Matthew 10:5—	7?			
Summarize Luke 10:1 — 11:				
Summarize Mark 7:24-30?				
Summarize Matthew 15:21-28:				
In all foregoing verses on this page, the kingdom was to fulfil what two Old Testament covenants but was not a fulfillment of what third Old Testament covenant?				
(1)				
(2)				
(3)				
What 2 statements about the timing of the kingdom is in Mark	x 1:15?			
(1)				
(2)				
What common time prediction is in Matthew 3:1,4:17, and Lu	ke 3:1—6?			
By way of summary the kingdom in the Gospels was:				
(1) thoroughly Jewish, (2) a restored kingdom,	(3) a Davidic kingdom,			
(4) a kingdom that fulfilled the covenant with Abraham,	(5) a kingdom that had not come, but			
(6) which was very soon to come.				
What has Isaiah 2:2-4 said about Gentiles in the kingdom?				
Isaiah 11:1-11:				
Isaiah 49:6:				
Isaiah 56:6-8:				
Isaiah 65:If:				
Genesis 12:3 and Deuteronomy 32:21 and Isaiah 2:2f:				
Galatians 3:7:				
Romans 10:19:				
	What did the Old prophet Simeon say in Luke 2:25—35? What did Anna say in Luke 2:36—38? What phrase describes in Romans 15:8 Jesus as coming first to the What did the people shout in Mark 11:9, 10? Micah 4:8 says that the kingdom would return to whom? Ezekiel 21:2 says this how? What does Matthew 8:11,12 call the Jews? Matthew 15:24, 25 says that what is unfit? What was to happen in Matthew 21:43? To whom was the kingdom to be preached in Matthew 10:5—Summarize Luke 10:1—11: Summarize Mark 7:24-30? Summarize Matthew 15:21-28: In all foregoing verses on this page, the kingdom was to fulfil not a fulfillment of what third Old Testament covenant? (1) (2) (3) What 2 statements about the timing of the kingdom is in Mark (1) (2) What common time prediction is in Matthew 3:1,4:17, and Lu By way of summary the kingdom in the Gospels was: (1) thoroughly Jewish, (2) a restored kingdom, (4) a kingdom that fulfilled the covenant with Abraham, (6) which was very soon to come. What has Isaiah 2:2-4 said about Gentiles in the kingdom? Isaiah 11:1-11: Isaiah 49:6: Isaiah 56:6-8: Isaiah 56:6-8: Isaiah 56:1f: Genesis 12:3 and Deuteronomy 32:21 and Isaiah 2:2f: Galatians 3:7:			

- 30. Romans 15:9-12:
- 31. Matthews 8:11, 12:
- 32. This last verse shows that Jesus would reign over His fathers as an illustration of His reign over the living and the dead.
- 33. Show from these verses that the coming kingdom was to be the Christ's kingdom:

Luke 1:31,32:

Matthew 16:19:

:28:

John 12:12—19:

Zechariah 9:9f:

John 18:36:

Luke 22:30:

Luke 23:43:

Matthew 13:41:

21:1-11:

Luke 19:29-40:

- 34. Since the kingdom of Christ was to be the kingdom of David, and since the kingdom of David was the kingdom of God, whose does this prove that Christ's kingdom was?
- 35. Show that Christ's kingdom would include good and evil (from Matthew 8:11,12):
- 36. From Matthew 13:41:
- 37. From Matthew 13:38:
- 38. In what way were unbelieving Jews sons of the kingdom?
- 39. Show this from John 8:32-44:
- 40. From Romans 9:6:
- 41. From Romans 11:21:
- 42. From Matthew 21:43:
- 43. From Romans 9:3—5:
- 44. From Deuteronomy 18:15—18:
- 45. From Acts 3:23:
- 46. Notice that the kingdom as the church would not fit the following facts:
  - (a) The church was not taken from unbelieving Jews (who never had it).
  - (b) Abraham was never in the church.
  - (c) Sons of the kingdom were not sons of the church.
- 47. Summary: the kingdom in the Gospels:
  - (a) Was intimately connected with the Jews.
- (e) Included Gentiles.(0 Included living and dead.

(b) Was a restored kingdom.

(g) Included good and evil.

(c) Was Abrahamic & Davidic.

(h) Was Christ's and God's.

(d) Was at hand.

### CONTRASTING TRAITS OF THE KINGDOM IN THE GOSPELS

I. Universal, Yet Entrance (	Conditions
------------------------------	------------

Ii.	Peop!	le &	Countries,	Yet S	piritual

	Iii.	Fleshly	Israel,	Yet S	piritual	Israel
--	------	---------	---------	-------	----------	--------

I.	Universal, Yet Having Entrance Requirements: How Can It Embrace All, Yet A Special Few?
	John 3:5: Markham 10:22: 24:
	Matthew 19:23, 24:
	Luke 13:24:
	Matthew 7:13, 14:
	Matthew 13:44-46:
	Matthew 6:33:
	Luke 12:31:
	Matthew 18:3:
	Mark 10:15:
	Matthew 5:20:
	How is this kingdom within a kingdom like the same kind of thing in the Old Testament?
	John 1:49:
	The two kingdom concepts (universal and limited) are made up of subjects and subjects.
II.	Embracing People And Countries, Yet Spiritual In Nature: John 17:2:
	Luke 17:20,21:
	Because Israel emphasized external Messiah rule, Jesus stressed rule.
	Romans 14:17:
	John 18:36:
	John 13:3:
	John 13:12-15:
	Luke 22:24f:
	Does the spiritual emphasis upon the rule of the inner-man by Christ deny that He rules nations?
	Whom does Christ rule by His favor? whom by His disfavor?
III.	Fleshly Israel, Yet Spiritual Israel:
	Matthew 19:28:
	Luke 22:29:
	Luke 22:30:
	During what period (According to what word) will the apostles reign?
	When is this period (Titus 3:5)? Acts 3:19-21:
	How did the apostles judge fleshly Israel (John 20:23)? How in Matthew 16:19 and 18:18?
	Who is first in Acts 3:25, 26?, but on what terms?
	Romans 9:6:
	Revelation 2:9 and 3:9:

```
Who declared which Jews were in and which Jews out of the kingdom?
Who are his people in Matthew 1:21 and Luke 1:68, 77 and 2:32?
Who are the 12 tribes in Acts 26:7?
Who are the 12 tribes in James 1:1?
Who are the 12 tribes in 1 Peter 1:17
Did the apostles judge wicked Jews, James 2:7?
How do we know from James 5:1 —6?
Who are described in Revelation 7:4?
Revelation 14:1—5:
Revelation 7:7-17:
Revelation 21:12:
Galatians 6:16:
Deuteronomy 18:15—18:
Acts 3:22, 23:
Romans 11:5:
Give the 2 possible meanings of the new Israel: (1)
(2)
Isaiah 49:6:
Acts 13:47:
Ephesians 2:20-22:
Comment upon aliens from the commonwealth of Israel:
Is this time Old Testament or New Testament, Ephesians 2:12?
So which commonwealth is it?
Romans 1:16 (Who first?)
Acts 3:26
              (Who first?)
Acts 13:46
              (Who first?)
Acts 1:8:
              (Who first?)
Romans 11:16, 17:
Romans 15:27:
Romans 15:8:
John 4:22:
Acts 10:36:
Acts 10:42:
What 2 things are in Romans 15:8, 9?
(1)
(2)
Comment upon fellow-partakers with His people:
Romans 2:28, 29: Are these fleshly Jews?
Romans 11:26:
                  Who is all Israel?
```

Jeremiah 31:31 f: Isaiah 2:1-5:

Romans 9:6, 7:

Who here?

Romans 11:1-7: Who here?

Romans 4:1—12: Why did God deliberately call Abraham in uncircumcision?

Are all Israelites because Jacob was called in uncircumcision?

How did Paul change a preposition from Isaiah 59:20 in Romans 11:26?

What did Isaiah's preposition seek to stress? What did Paul's preposition seek to stress?

### IV. Conclusion:

What are the 2 possible New Testament uses of Israel?

(1)

(2)

What advantage do we gain by understanding one as it is stated in the Old Testament?

What advantage in opposing millenielism?

What (if any) disadvantages?

How could continuing the Old Testament sense of Israel be carried to an extreme?

### THE KINGDOM IN ACTS

1. Show from these verses that the Gospels had said the kingdom was near:

Mark 9:1:

Matthew 16:28:

Luke 9:27:

2. Show from these Acts verses that the kingdom had arrived as foretold in the Old Testament:

Acts 2:29-36:

4:10-12:

9:22:

13:22, 23:

13:26, 32f:

28:23f:

17:7:

3. Show that the Jews were offered the Messianic blessings because they are heirs of the prophets and of the covenant God made with their fathers:

Acts 3:25, 26:

13:23:

:36:

:37:

:46:

4. Show the content of the Great Commission statements in preparation for Acts:

Matthew 28:18-20:

Mark 16:15-17:

Luke 24:47:

Acts 26:22, 23:

5.	Show how the apostles had every advantage to know the nature of the kingdom: Luke 24:44-49: Acts 1:3:
	Acts 1:4:
	Acts 1:5:
	Acts 1:6: What 2 different things could the apostles have meant here?
	What would Millennialists obviously say that they meant? What had Ezekiel 21:27 said about a "restoration"?
	Micah3:9 -4:8:
	Zechariah 9:9:
	Isaiah 62:1-12:
	Luke 1:31, 32:
	Acts 1:15-26:
6.	Show how the Jerusalem beginning stressed the idea of "Jew first, then Gentile:"
7.	Luke 24:47:
	:49:
	Acts 1:8:
	Isaiah 2:1-4:
	Acts 2:36:
	Acts 5:28:
	5:16:
	Show how the kingdom and Messiah were preached in Samaria according to plan:
	Acts 1:8:
	8:5:
	8:12:
8.	Show how revelation made clear to Peter that Gentiles (apart from circumcision) were to be saved:
	Acts 10:28:
	10:34,35:
	10:42:
	10:43:
	10:44:
	10:45:
	10:46:
	10:47:
	10:48:
	11:3:
	11:9:
	11:12:
	11:15:
	11:16:
	11:17:
	11:18:

Is it possible that the O.T. promises of restoration to the Jew made the apostles until Acts 10 think that circumcision was required? Could this have been behind the Acts 15 contention?

9. Write the O.T. statements which show that Gentiles must come to the Jews for salvation:

Genesis 22:18:

Isaiah 2:1-4:

Amos 9:11, 12:

Zechariah 9:9f:

Zechariah 14:16f:

Isaiah 66:23:

Isaiah 56:6f:

Was there a clear O.T. passage that predicts Gentile salvation apart from securing it through the Jews?

- 10. Since the apostles were applying O.T. kingdom prophecies to salvation of Gentiles through the Jews, this shows that the apostles did not believe in a kingdom postponement. Millenielists do not believe O.T. kingdom prophecies are to be applied to the "church age," but the apostles so believed and so applied these prophecies (contrary to millenielism).
- 11. Show how the Acts 15 discussion proved the O.T. kingdom passages were being fulfilled:

Acts 15:1:

15:5:

15:8:

15:9:

15:13-18:

### THE KINGDOM IN THE EPISTLES

- 1. The prophesied kingdom in the O.T. becomes the heralded kingdom in The Gospels and the fulfilled kingdom in the epistles.
- 2. The continuity of God's universal rule from Genesis 1 to I Corinthians 15:24, 25 makes the Bible kingdom (rule) of God one kingdom, not two.
- 3. The kingdom of Christ and God is an indication of its Bible-wide scope and continuity:

Ephesians 5:5:

Revelation 11:15:

Revelation 12:10:

4. Show the fulfillment of the Priest-King as predicted by the prophets (in these verses):

Zechariah 6:12, 13:

Luke 24:44-49:

Hebrews 1:3:

Hebrews 8:1:

Hebrews 10:12:

- 5. Millennialists of different persuasions miss the continuity factor as follows:
  - (a) The Dispensationalist says that the Old Testament kingdom is not the kingdom of the epistles.
  - (b) The Historic School says that the kingdom of the epistles is a "mysterious" manifestation of the Old Testament kingdom.
  - (c) The Amillenielist says that the kingdom is the church and no more.

- 6. The Hebrews writer shows the fulfillment of the entire Old Testament system in the New Testament scheme:
  - (a) The Old Testament deliverer is replaced by the new deliverer.
  - (b) The Old Testament conqueror (Joshua) is replaced by the new conqueror.
  - (c) The Old Testament rest by the new rest.
  - (d) The old priesthood by the Melchizedek priesthood.
  - (e) The old sanctuary by the new.
  - (f) The old sacrificial system by the new.
  - (g) The old covenant by the new.
- 7. The significance of the word "new" covenant is to stress that it was another covenant with the Jews who had received the first covenant:

Jeremiah 31:31 f:

Luke 22:20:

Hebrews 8:13:

- 8. Show from these verses in Hebrews 8:6—13 which state the new covenant as the "second" and the Law as the "first" covenants:
- 9. Did the church ever have a former covenant made with it?
- 10. Did the fathers of the Gentiles ever come up out of Egypt?
- 11. Whose fathers are referred to in I Corinthians 10:1,2?
- 12. What is the importance of the word "had" (past tense) in Hebrews 9:1?
- 13. What is the importance of the word "hath" (past tense) in Hebrews 8:6?
- 14. When did the first covenant become old according to Hebrews 8:13?
- 15. The bulk of the nation of Israel rejected the new covenant and the kingdom was given to the "little flock" (Luke 12:32).
- 16. Show this from Romans 11:7:
- 17. The believing remnant of fleshly Jews became the new commonwealth of Israel (Ephesians 2:12).
- 18. Show this from I Peter 2:9:
- 19. Into this commonwealth Gentiles are made fellow-heirs (Romans 11:16—25).
- 20. Show this from Romans 15:27:
- 21. Show this from Ephesians 2:19—22:
- 22. How did the Jews reject the kingdom because it was for the "poor in spirit" and "the meek" (Matthew 5:3, 5)?
- 23. How were the Jews offended by the Stone and caused to stumble (Romans 9:32, 33)?
- 24. Show this from I Peter 2:7, 8 and Isaiah 28:16:
- 25. Show that God's plan to use the believing Jews to bring the Kingdom to Gentiles did not mean that Jews were superior (Romans 3:9):
- 26. The reign of God extends into eternity: (write out, then comment on each verse): 1 Corinthians 15:24:

Colossians 1:13:
2 Thessaionians 1:5
2 Timothy 4:18:
Hebrews 12:28:
James 2:5:
2 Peter 1:11:
Revelation 1:6:
Revelation 11:15:
Romans 14:17:

1 Corinthians 6:9:

3. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads<sup>2</sup> and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. 6. And the woman fled into the wil-

CHP. 12 DRAGON

derness, where she hath a place pre-pared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. 7. And there was war in heaven:
Mi'chael3 and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,
8. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Dev'il, and Sa'tan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them be-fore our God day and night.

11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved

### THE GREAT WAR CHRIST AND SATAN

### WOMAN, DRAGON, AND MAN-CHILD (REV. 12)

### **GENESIS 3:15**

Serpent, Enmity
Thy Seed, Her Seed
In Pain Bring Forth

### CHILD

Rule The Nations
Ps. 2:9: Rod of Iron
Heb. 1:5-8: Septre
Rev. 19:13-16
Smite The Nations
Rule With Rod Iron
King of Kings, Lord
Garments With Blood
Name: Word Of God

### **WAR IN HEAVEN 7-12**

7: Michael and his Angels
Jude 9: Contended with Devil
Jude 6: Kept not habitation
2 Pet. 2:4: angels who sinned
Mt. 25:41: Devil and his angels

### **WOMAN**

Mal 2:10 Sought Godly Seed O.T. Israel Produced Christ Includes Church: Gal. 6:16

### **DRAGON**

7 Heads: complete world dominion
10 Horns: destructive power
7 Crowns: diadems, root victory
:9: Serpent, Deviil, Satan
Deceiver of whole world
Angels cast down with him
Persecuted woman and rest
Of her seed that keep comm..

### THEY OVERCAME HIM 12:11

BY BLOOD OF CHRIST 1 Pet. 1:18,19; Rev. 1:5; 1 Jn. 1:7 BY WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY 2 Tim. 2:2; Rm. 1:14-17 LOVED NOT LIFE UNTO DEATH Rev. 2:10; Rm 12:1-2; Lk 9:23

### **EARTH BEAST: EMPEROR WORSHIP**

FALSE PROPHET: ROME AS FALSE RELIGION RELIGIOUS APPEARANCE

VOICE OF DRAGON: WORD OF DEVIL

EXERCISETH ALL AUTHORITY: BACKED

CAUSETH WORSHIP OF 1ST BEAST:

PRIESTHOOD OR RELIGIOUS COERCION

GREAT WONDERS: LYING WONDERS 2 Thes. 2:9



### GOD'S WILL AND PURPOSE (GOD'S MYSTERY)

### Chapter 12

### INTRODUCTION: God's will is the outgrowth and expression of His character.

- God's will depends upon His grace and mercy to desire His will.
- 2. God's will depends upon His wisdom to formulate His will.
- 3. God's will depends upon God's power to carry out His will.
- God's will depends upon His change-less-ness to sustain His will. 4.
- Man must conform to God's will or else fail to benefit from it. 5.

### I. **GOD WILLED HIS WILL BEFORE CREATION:** (Planned His work, worked His plan).

Ephesians 3:9: The mystery which for ages hath been laid in God

2 Timothy 1:9: According to His own purpose and grace which was given us in Christ Jesus before

Titus 1:2: In hope of eternal life, which God who cannot lie, promised before times eternal

1 Peter 1:20: Christ who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world

Ephesians 3:11: According to His eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord

1 Corinthians 2:7: Which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory

### GOD'S WILL WAS HIDDEN (UNREVEALED) UNTIL FULLY MANIFESTED IN JESUS: II.

Ephesians 3:9: The mystery which for ages hath been hid in God

1 Peter 1:20: But was manifested at the end of the times for your sake

Ephesians 3:3: How that by revelation was made known unto me the mystery

1 Peter 1:10: Concerning which salvation the prophets sought and searched diligently

1 Peter 1:12: Which now have been announced unto you through them which preached the Gospel

unto you by the Holy Spirit sent forth from heaven, which things angels desire to look

into

1 Corinthians 4:1: Stewards of the mysteries of God

I Corinthians 2:7:We speak God's wisdom in a mystery, even the wisdom that hath been hidden which

God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory

When the fulness of the time came Galatians 4:4:

Ephesians 1:9: Making known unto you the mystery of His will

### III. GOD'S WILL IS OUR FELLOWSHIP WITH HIM IN GLORY: (CON-SUM-MATION)

Titus 1:2: In hope of eternal life, which God who cannot lie, promised before times eternal

1 Peter 1:11: Testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glories, that should follow them

1 Corinthians 2:7: Which God foreordained before the worlds unto our glory

2 Thessalonians 2:14: Whereunto He called you through our Gospel to the obtaining of the glory of our

Lord Jesus Christ

Romans 8:30: Whom He justified, them He also glorified

Romans 5:2: We rejoice in the hope of the glory of God

Hebrews 2:10: It became Him for whom are all tilings and through whom are all things in bringing

many sons unto glory

### IV. GOD'S MYSTERY IS NOW FULLY REVEALED IN THE GOSPEL:

Ephesians 3:8: To preach unto the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, (9) and to make all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery.

2 Timothy 1:9: According to Ins own purpose (refers to the Gospel in verse 8 and 10)

Ephesians 3:11: According to His eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord

By revelation was made known unto me the mystery (verse 6 the Gospel) Ephesians 3:3:

1 Peter 1:10—12: Angels desire to look into, now announced by them that preach the Gospel

Galatians 3:8: Scripture foreseeing that God would justify the Gentiles by faith, preached the Gospel

beforehand unto Abraham, saying, In Thee shall all the nations be blessed

1 Corinthians 2:7: We speak God's wisdom in a mystery (1:23, 24 Christ crucified is God's wisdom)

Ephesians 2:7: That in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace

Ephesians 1:10: To sum up all things in Christ

James 1:18: (His own will is the word of truth, the Gospel)

2 Thessalonians 2:13: God chose us from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth, 14: whereunto He called you through our Gospel



### V. GOD'S WILL IS THAT WE BE PERFECTED IN THE CHURCH: (CALLED OUT, ELECTED)

Ephesians 3:9: To make all men see what is the dispensation of the mystery which for ages hath been hid in God who created all things, 10: to the intent that now unto the principalities and the powers in the heavenly places might be made known through the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11: according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Ephesians 3:21: Unto Him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all generations forever and ever, Amen.

2 Thessalonians 2:13: God chose us from the beginning, 14: He called you through our Gospel Romans 8:30: Whom He foreordained, He called, He justified, He glorified

### whom he foreordained, he caned, he justified, he giormed

### VI. GOD'S IMMUTABLE WILL CAN NEVER CHANGE (BECAUSE HE CANNOT CHANGE):

- Ephesians 3:21: Unto Him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto all generations forever and ever, Amen.
- Romans 11:29: The gifts and calling of God are not repented of Malachai3:6: I, Jehovah, change not James 1:17: With whom is no variation
- Isaiah 46:9, 10: I am God and there is none like me, 10: declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure, 11:1 have spoken, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed, I will do it.

Matthew 28:18-20: (Great Commission) Lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world

### VII. GOD'S PURPOSE WAS SALVATION FROM SIN, NOT SALVATION FROM WAR, POVERTY, OR FAMINE. THE GOSPEL SAVES, NOT PHILOSOPHY, SUBJECTIVE-ISM, OR HUMAN REASON:

Matthew 1:21: He shall save His people from their sins

Luke 19:10: The Son of Man came to seek and to save that which was lost

1 Timothy 1:15: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners

Acts 3:26: To bless you in turning away every one of you from your iniquities

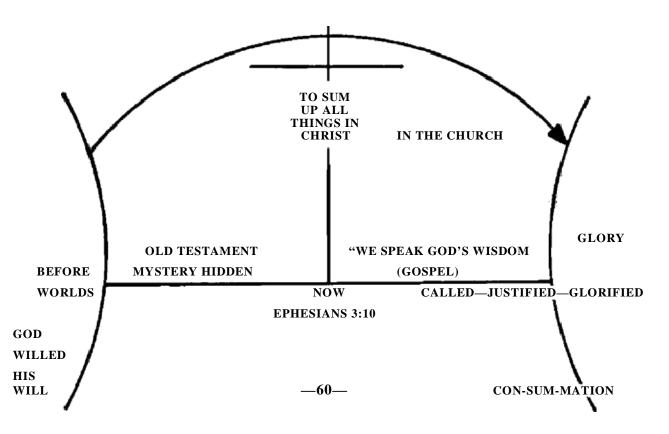
I Timothy 3:15: Church of the Living God, pillar and ground of the truth (reason church exists)

1 Corinthians 2:6: Yet a wisdom not of this world, 7: but we speak God's wisdom in a mystery
1 Corinthians 2:5: That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men but in the power of God

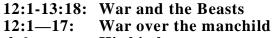
1 Corinthians 2:11: The things of God none knoweth, 12: not the spirit of the world

Colossians 2:8: Take heed lest there be any one that maketh spoil of you through his philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after

Christ.



**REVELATION 12, 13** 



:1-6: His birth :7—12: His atonement :13—17: His people

13:1—18: Introduction of the Two Beasts

:1—10: Sea beast (the Beast)

: 11 -18: Land beast (False Prophet)

How does he live up to this name?			
Give 5 other names of Satan. 1			
3 4		5	
Give the 2 chapter 13 descriptions (or nam	ies) of 2 beasts.		
1	2		
Give their real names that come later			
Explain power behind throne			
When did the War begin?			
Who are the 2 armies?			
Genesis 3:15 uses what word for war?			
Define: woe.			
The Devil brings woe on: 1	2		_ 3
Explain how the American Standard reads	better as to the n	ames written.	
Explain: Nero revival myth.			
Explain: Nero revival myth  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived t	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth.	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived t  Give how it fits the plan of Revelation	he people		
Explain: Nero revival myth.  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived t Give how it fits the plan of Revelation.  Explain: given.	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived to Give how it fits the plan of Revelation  Explain: given  Explain: Lamb's Book	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth.  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived to Give how it fits the plan of Revelation.  Explain: given.  Explain: Lamb's Book.  2 Captivity	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived to Give how it fits the plan of Revelation  Explain: given  Explain: Lamb's Book  2 Captivity  Explain: killed.	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth.  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived to Give how it fits the plan of Revelation.  Explain: given.  Explain: Lamb's Book.  2 Captivity  Explain: killed.  This is the	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth	he people.		
Explain: Nero revival myth.  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived to Give how it fits the plan of Revelation.  Explain: given.  Explain: Lamb's Book.  2 Captivity  Explain: killed.  This is the  Name 3 parts of outline of chapter 12. 1. 2.	3		
Explain: Nero revival myth	The people		
Explain: Nero revival myth.  Give 2 possible ways this myth deceived to Give how it fits the plan of Revelation.  Explain: given.  Explain: Lamb's Book.  2 Captivity  Explain: killed.  This is the  Name 3 parts of outline of chapter 12. 1. 2.	33.		

### THE SEED PROMISE

### 1. SETTING IS: (1) DEVIL VICTORIOUS, (2) MAN SEPARATED:

Genesis 3:1: serpent more subtle than any creature 2 Corinthians 11:3: as serpent beguiled Eve by subtlety serpent beguiled me and I did eat woman being beguiled fell into sin Serpent, Devil, Satan, deceiver 1 Thessalonians 3:5: lest the tempter had tempted you a murderer from beginning, father lies

### 2. REST OF BIBLE IS CONFLICT OR ENMITY OF 2 ENEMIES:

Genesis 3:15: I will put enmity (God's plan)
1 Corinthians 15:56: sting of death is sin (stinger)
Hebrews 2:14: him who had the power of death
1 John 3:8: he that doeth sin is of Devil

### 3. SEED (CHRIST) IS STRONGER THAN SATAN:

Genesis 3:15: bruise thy head (seat of power) Ephesians 1:22, 23: all things under his feet (head) Matthew 12:29: bind strong man, spoil his house John 14:30: prince of world, hath nothing in me stronger than he comes, spoils armor Luke 11:22: John 12:31: prince of world cast out by crucifixion John 12:32: Christ lifted up will draw all men accuser of our brethren is cast down Revelation 12:10:

Romans 8:31,32: God is for us, gave his Son Romans 8:37, 38, 39: more than conquerors 1 John 5:18: evil one toucheth him not John 16:33: I have overcome the world

Acts 2:24: not possible for death to hold Christ has keys of death and Hades tempted in all points, without sin despoiled powers, triumphing in cross

### 4. "HER SEED" IS PREDICTION OF VIRGIN BIRTH:

Isaiah 7:14: the virgin shall bear Immanuel (sign)
Matthew 1:18: (Isaiah's prophecy, salvation from sins)
John 3:6: that which is born of flesh is flesh
Matthew 22:42: What think ye of Christ, whose son?
Matthew 16:16: Who do men say that I am?
Luke 1:27: to a virgin betrothed, virgin's name
John 1:14: Word was made flesh, dwelt

### 5. **JESUS IS THE POWER THAT OVERCOMES**

1 John 3:6: who abides in him, sinneth not 1 John 3:8: to this end manifested, destroy works John 17:4: having accomplished work given me no condemnation to them in Christ Romans 8:1: your sorrow shall be turned to joy John 16:20: Ephesians 6:12, 13: wrestle against spiritual armies God shall bruise Satan under feet Romans 16:20: Revelation 5:9, 10: made saved to be a kingdom

### 6. **SEED PROMISE TO ABRAHAM: BIBLE THEME:**

Genesis 12:1-7; 22:15-18: 2 parts: (1) nation-land, (2) spiritual seed

(1) theme of Old Testament, (2) theme of New Testament Acts 3:18: all prophets fulfilled in suffering Acts 3:19: sins blotted message of prophets Acts 3:25: "the" covenant (parts, repeated)

Acts 3:26: promise to Abraham was sins forgiven Acts 26:6: Jews' hope "the" promise to fathers Acts 26:7: 12 tribes serve God (wrong)

### GOSPEL FULFILLMENT OF "THE" PROMISE: 7.

Ephesians 3:6: partakers of the promise through gospel Galatians 3:29: Abraham's seed, heirs according to promise Jesus rejected Jews' view of promise John 6:14, 15:

Hebrews 6: 13 - 20: promise fulfilled in Jesus' priesthood

Colossians 1:5: hope laid up in heavens Colossians 1:27: Christ, hope of glory

had the covenants, the promises Romans 9:4: Galatians 3:8: preached gospel to Abraham Abraham had the promises Hebrews 7:6:

confirmed the promises given fathers **Romans 15:8:** Abraham or his seed to be heir of world Romans 4:13: the blessing of Abraham is Christ curse Galatians 3:13, 14: Galatians 3:16: not seeds, but seed as one, Christ

### 8. REPEATED TO THE FATHERS: ABRAHAM, ISAAC, JACOB:

Genesis 15:1—21: v. 18: Jehovah cut a covenant

Genesis 17:1 —14: sign of covenant

Genesis 17:16: of Sarah, mother of nations

Genesis 18:18: braham a mighty nation, nations blessed

To Isaac: land-nation, and seed Genesis 26:3, 4: to Jacob "the" blessing of Abraham Genesis 28:3, 4: Genesis 28:13,14: to Jacob (ladder) in thee & seed to Jacob make great nation, Egypt Genesis 46:3, 4:

Matthew 8:11 & Luke 13:20: Abraham, Isaac, Jacob in kingdom

Romans 11:26, 27: Deliverer to turn away sin

### JUDAH THE TRIBE JESUS TO COME THROUGH: 9.

Revelation 5:5: Lion of tribe. Root of David

Hebrews 7:14: sprung out of Judah

David, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Judah Matthew 1:1.2:

Genesis 49:8: sons shall bow down (Jews)

Genesis 49:9: Lion's whelp fierce

Genesis 49:10: sceptre not depart, ruler's staff

Genesis 49:10: until Shiloh come, unto him obedience of peoples (Gentiles)

### NATION-LAND PROMISE TO ABRAHAM

### 10. NATION-LAND PROMISE WAS VEHICLE OF SEED PROMISE:

Genesis 12:1: unto the land I will show thee Genesis 12:2: make of thee a great nation into land of Canaan they came Genesis 12:5: Genesis 12:7: unto thy seed will I give this land Genesis 12:1-7; 17:5-8; 22:15-18; 26:1-4; 28:13, 14:

land promise always connected to seed promise

Galatians 3:29: if Christ's, then Abraham's seed (numberless)

(father of many nations of believers) Romans 4:16—18:

### 11. JEHOVAH CONFIRMED (CUT) A COVENANT:

to me thou hast given no seed Genesis 15:3: thy seed to be numberless as stars Genesis 15:5: whereby shall I know I will inherit Genesis 15:8:

Genesis 15:13: thy seed to be sojourners in strange land

Genesis 15:13: they shall afflict them 400 years

I will judge, come out with great substance Genesis 15:14: in 4th generation they will come here again Genesis 15:16:



Genesis 15:16: iniquity of Amorite is not yet full

Proverbs 14:34; Joel 3:9-13: harvest is ripe

Leviticus 18:24-28; 20:22-24; Deuteronomy 18:14:

instrument of judgment

Genesis 15:17: Jehovah passed between the pieces Jeremiah 34:18, 19: passed between parts of the calf Genesis 15:18: from river of Egypt to Euphrates

Exodus 23:31: Red Sea to Sea of Philistines, wilderness to River

Galatians 3:17: covenant confirmed beforehand by God Galatians 3:17: Law which came 430 yr. after not disannul

Exodus 12:40: time Israel in Egypt was 430 years

### 12. CIRCUMCISION WAS TOKEN OR SIGN OF COVENANT:

Genesis 17:5: named Abraham: "father of multitude" circumcision shall be token of covenant covenant throughout your generations

Genesis 17:8: given thee & thy seed land of Canaan, sojournings

Genesis 17:14: uncircumcised has broken my covenant Exodus 19:5: mine own possession from all peoples Exodus 19:6: unto me a kingdom of priests & holy nation I Peter 2:9: elect race, royal priesthood, holy nation

Romans 2:28,29; Philippians 3:3; Galatians 5:6; Colossians 2:11,12; Galatians 5:2-6

Jeremiah 31:31-34: new covenant people are forgiven people Matthew 1:21; Ephesians 1:4; Matthew 26:28; Hebrews 9:15:

called by a new covenant

Galatians 6:15,16; I Peter 2:9: church is Israel of God

### 13. JACOB'S SEED BECAME NATION AT SINAI:

Genesis 46:3: there I will make of thee great nation Genesis 46:4: I will surely bring thee up again

Genesis 46:7: all his seed (Abraham's, too) into Egypt

Exodus 6:4: to give land of sojourning of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob

Exodus 6:5: heard groaning, remembered my covenant

Exodus 6:7: take you to me for a people

Exodus 6:8: bring you into the land I sware to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob (heritage)

Exodus 6:16-20: 1. Levi, 2. Kohath, 3. Amram, 4. Moses & Aaron obey my voice, keep my covenant, be my possession 10 commandments to ones brought out of Egypt covenant with Moses & Israel (10 commandments)

Deuteronomy 4:1: do commands so as to go in and possess
Deuteronomy 4:6: commands make them a great nation
Deuteronomy 4:7, 8: no other nation with such great commands
Deuteronomy 4:21, 22: Moses not to get to possess the land
Deuteronomy 5:2, 3: made covenant with us (not fathers) at Horeb

Deuteronomy 6:1-3: do them in the land promised thy fathers

Deuteronomy 33:4: Moses commanded us a Law Psalms 147:19, 20: No other nation knew ordinances

### COVENANT OF BLESSING AND CURSING: FINAL LAND CONDITION:

Deuteronomy 27:12, 13: Mt. Gerizim & Ebal: blessings, cursings

Deuteronomy 28:1-4: Blessings; 15 -68: Cursings Deuteronomy 28:1,2,9,13: "if keep commandments

14.

Deuteronomy 29:1: covenant at Moab besides covenant at Horeb

Deuteronomy 29:9: keep words of covenant that may prosper

Deuteronomy 28:14: prosperity in the land given them Deuteronomy 28:36-41: lead thee away into captivity

Deuteronomy 28:48-57: fierce nation to besiege walls

Deuteronomy 28:63—65: plucked off land, scattered among nations

### 15. RETURN TO LAND FROM CAPTIVITY PROMISED:

Deuteronomy 30:1: remember promises among nations
Deuteronomy 30:2: if return to words commanded this day

Deuteronomy 30:3: God will return thy captivity

Deuteronomy 30:5: bring thee into land fathers possessed

Deuteronomy 30:6: God will circumcise thy heart

- 1. return will happen after Jews cursed in land.
- 2. Deuteronomy 30:1—3: return if obey Law in land of captivity.
- 3. Deuteronomy 30:2: not modern Jews: "command this day."
- 4. Ephesians 2:15; 2 Corinthians 3:14: Christ abolished Law of commandments
- 5. Obey includes Levite priests sacrificing
- 6. Fulfilled while Old Covenant still in force

### 16. REMNANT OF JEWS TO RETURN TO LAW AND LAND:

Isaiah 1:9: Except very small remnant left
Isaiah 10:20-22: tho like sands (remnant return to Law)
Jeremiah 19:1—11: break this people so cannot be whole again

Jeremiah 19:11: this city and this people (broken)

### 17. LAND PROMISE COMPLETELY FULFILLED:

Joshua 21:43: so Jehovah gave all the land, possessed it

Joshua 21:45: failed not aught, all came to pass

Joshua 23:14: not one thing failed, all Joshua 23:15: destroy you off the land

Joshua 23:16: when ye transgress the covenant (reference to

Deuteronomy 28: blessings, cursings 1 Kings 4:21, Genesis 15:18: same boundaries

Neheniah 9:7, 8: hath performed thy words to give land (Abraham)

### 18. **VERSES ON FULFILLMENT:**

Genesis 12:1; 15:18; 17:8; 26:3,4; 28:4,13; 46:4; 50:24.

Exodus 3:8, 17; 6:4-8; 23:23,27, 29, 30, 32; 34:11-17.

Leviticus 19:23; 26:1-13.

Numbers 13:2, 30; 14:23, 30; 15:2; 32:11.

Deuteronomy 1:8,21,25,26,39; 4:1,5,21,22,27-31,38,40; 5:31,33; 6:1, 10, 23; 7:1,6,22; 8:1; 9:4-6,23,28; 10:11; 11:8,9,12,21-25,29,31; 12:1,10,29; 19:1,3; 24:4; 25:19; 26:1,5-9, 15; 27:2; 28:8, 11,63; 30:5; 31:7,20,21; 34:1,4. Joshua 1:1,2,4,6, 13, 15; 2:1,9,24; 5:6, 12; 9:24; 11:23; 13:1,7, 14; 18:3; 19:51; 21:43-45; 23:1,5,13-16; 24:1-15,32. Judges 1:1, 2; 1, 2, 10, 16-23; 6:9; 10:10-16; 17:6; 18:30; 21:25.

### 19. VERSES ON SPIRITUAL INHERITANCE:

Matthew 25:34; Mark 10:17; Acts 20:32; 26:18; Romans 8:17; Galatians 3:29; 4:7; Ephesians 1:11, 14, 18; 5:5; Philippians 3:11, 12; Colossians 1:12; 3:24; 2 Timothy 2:12; Titus 3:7; Hebrews 1:11; 6:12-20; 9:15; 10:34; 11:13-16; 13:14; I Peter 1:4; Revelation 21:7.

### 20. DIVISION & CAPTIVITIES OF ISRAELITES:

1 Kings 11 & 12: David & Solomon's united kingdom is divided

1 Kings 12:25—33: sin of Jeroboam, son of Nebat.

Deuteronomy 28:15, 25, 36, 37, 41,48,49, 51, 52, 63, 64, 65: Moses

2 Kings 17:1-6: Shalmaneser of Assyria took Israel 2 Kings 17:18: none left but tribe of Judah only Sargon in 722 or 721 B.C. captured Samaria, captivity

2 Kings 18-20: Judah held out by Isaiah & King Hezekiah 2 Kings 21:1-18: Hezekiah's son Manasseh returned to idolatry 2 Chronicles 33:10—20: repented after Assyrian imprisonment

In 612 B.C. Babylon defeated Assyria at Nineveh

2 Kings 24:1—7: Nebuchadnezzar defeated Jehoiakim
Daniel 1:1 ff: Daniel & royal seed carried to Babylon
Jehoiakim followed by Jehoiachin (Jeconiah or Coniah)





2 Kings 24:8—20: 2nd deportation, Zedekiah puppet Ezekiel 1:1—3: Prophet Ezekiel taken (year 597) 2 Kings 24:1-10: 2 Chronicles 36:17-21: seige 586 B.C.

Jerusalem and temple burned, curse fulfilled

### 21. THE REMNANT RETURNS TO THE LAND:

Deuteronomy 30:1-10: promise to return them to the land Jeremiah 25:1: 1st year of Nebuchadnezzar was 606 B.C.

606: Nebuchadnezzar defeats Egypt at Carchemish & rules

Jeremiah 25:1,8-12: Jeremiah says nations to serve Nebuchadnezzar 70 yr.

Jeremiah 25:12: at end of 70 yr. God to punish Babylon

Jeremiah 29:10—14: letter to captives says 70 years

Jeremiah 29:14 and Deuteronomy 30:3, 4: identical prediction

2 Chronicles 36:17-21: to fulfill threescore & 10 yr. Year 536 B.C. Babylon defeated by Medo-Persia. Ezra 1:1: 1st yr. of Cyrus, word by Jeremiah fulfilled Ezra 1:2: God stirred up spirit of Cyrus of Persia Ezra 1:3: let him go to build house of Jehovah

Ezra 1:7: Cyrus brought vessels from temple

Ezra 1:11: captives were brought up to Jerusalem

Ezra 7:1-9: Ezra led return about 458 B.C.

Ezra 9:1-4: Jews married foreign women in the land Ezra 9:13-15: we are left a remnant that is escaped

Moses: "if," Isaiah: "remnant," Jeremiah: "70 yr.," Ezra: "done" Nehemiah 1:3: remnant afflicted, wall down, gates burned Nehemiah 1:8-10: Nehemiah's prayer shows promise fulfilled Haggai 1:12-14: after 16 yr. pause, remnant again builds Haggai 2:2-9: remnant to see temple's glory restored

### ALL LAND-NATION PROMISES FULFILLED BY END OF O.T.! FULFILLMENT OF SEED PROMISE

### 22. MAN CANNOT COVER HIS OWN SIN, GUILT:

Genesis 3:7: sewed fig leaves, knew was naked
Genesis 3:21: coats of skin made FOR them, clothed
John 1:29: Lamb of God that takes away sin of world
2 Corinthians 5:2, 3: long to be clothed and not found naked

2 Chronicles 28:15: the spoil clothed all the naked Job 29:14: I put on righteousness, it clothed me

Isaiah 61:10: garments of salvation, robe of righteousness Revelation 3:18: garments, hide shame of nakedness

Revelation 3:5: shall be arrayed in white garments

Isaiah 64:6: all our righteousnesses as a polluted garment

### 23. CHRIST'S BLOOD COVERED SINS BACKWARD TO BEGINNING:

Hebrews 11:39, 40: apart from us they should not be made perfect

Romans 3:25: propitiation for sins done aforetime Hebrews 9:15: death for sins under 1 st covenant Hebrews 9:26: once at end of ages to sacrifice for sin

Hebrews 7:27: once for all offered Himself

Genesis 28:12: Jacob's ladder: ascending and descending

John 1:51: angels ascending and descending upon Son of man

John 14:6: no man cometh to Father but by me

1 Timothy 2:5: `one mediator between God and man Everything else in Bible is wrapping for this theme.

### 24. **PROMISE TO DAVID: SEED FAMILY:**

Matthew 1:1: The son of David, the son of Abraham 2 Samuel 7:12: I will set up thy seed after thee I will establish his kingdom, throne forever

verse 16: David's house, throne, kingdom made sure verse 11: God to make of David a house (household)

Hebrews 11:7: Saving of his house (family)



2 Samuel 7:12, 16: Promised seed from David's house

verse 14: be his father he be my son

Hebrews 1:5: be to Him a Father, be to me a Son

verse 3: made purification of sins Acts 2:29-31: sworn with oath: fruit of loins

Psalms 8:26, 34-37: David's seed and throne to endure forever

verse 27: make him my firstborn, highest of kings (Revelation 1:5)

Romans 8:29; Colossians 1:15: firstborn of all creation

### 25. DOUBLE SEED PROPHECY IN SOLOMON AND JESUS:

Solomon: 1. David's seed, 2. sat on David's throne 3. God established his kingdom

4. built God's house

Acts 2:30, 31: Jesus sits on David's throne

Colossians 1:13, Revelation 5:9,10: God established His kingdom

Matthew 16:18: He built the church, God's temple (I Corinthians 3:16)

### 26. **DAVID'S SEED PROPHESIED BY THE PROPHETS:**

God kept alive Messianic hope during captivity.

Judah's kings without righteousness and justice: war

Isaiah 9:6: child born, son given, government on shoulders

Name: Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace

verse 7: No end to increase of his government and peace

Established with justice and righteousness forever

Zeal of Jehovah of Hosts will perform this

John 14:27: My peace I give, not as world gives

Christ's kingdom gives no military peace

Colossians 1:20: made peace through blood of His cross

Romans 4:3, 5; James 2:21-23: peace upheld with righteousness

Remembrance of sins peace given when Jesus on David's throne

Remembrance of sins peace given in kingdom of David If Jesus not on David's throne, no remembrance of sins

Revelation 12:10: Now is come: power, kingdom, authority Jeremiah 33:15: reign of Branch of righteousness unto David,

He will execute righteousness and justice in the land

verse 17: David will not want a man on throne, verse 18: priests will not want a man to sacrifice

Literal view would require Levites today

Hebrews 7:11: priesthood changed, not Levitical Hebrews 10:1-4: shadows did not make perfect

Isaiah 11:1: shoot and branch of stock and roots of Jesse

Zechariah 6:12: Branch to build, rule, be priest raise unto David a righteous branch virgin conceive, bear son: Immanuel

### 27. DAVID'S SEED - PROMISE FULFILLED IN JESUS:

His purpose was spiritual redemption, not military nationalism
Luke 1:27: virgin betrothed to Joseph of house of David
verse 32: God will give Him throne of his father David
verse 33: reign forever over house of Jacob, kingdom no end

Acts 2:25-28: "I," "thy," "my" are Jesus

Psalms 16:8—10: leave not soul to Sheol, not see corruption Acts 2:29—31: 1. David predicted resurrection of Messiah

2. Peter affirmed resurrection of Jesus,

3. therefore, Jesus is Christ of David's Psalm. Jesus was raised to sit on David's throne: If He is not now reigning on David's throne, He has not been raised from the dead!

Acts 2:32: Jesus raised whereof we are all witnesses

verse 33-36: exalted to God's right hand, sat on throne, coronated Lord & Christ over David's

kingdom

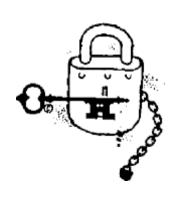
Luke 24:44: Jesus fulfilled all things in Law, prophets, and Psalms

Galatians 4:4: in fulness of time, born of woman Jesus is seed of: 1. woman, 2. Abraham, 3. David

1. David's seed is now established, 2. on David's throne, 3. rules from God's right hand

4. issue of His kingdom is peace with God by forgiveness in Jesus' blood.





### CHAPTER 13 Beasts From Sea and Earth



Nero 54-68 Or Domitian 81-96

gues, and nations.

- 8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.
- 9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
- 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.





"ONE HEAD SMITTEN—DEATH STROKE HEALED"
DOMITIAN REPLACES NERO'S PERSECUTIONS

### the Beast



### coming up out of the sea

17:1: Harlot sitting on many waters:15: Waters where harlot sitteth are peoples, nations,

multitudes tongues

Isa. 17:12: many peoples; roaring nations like rushing waters seas

10 Horns : O.T. Meaning : Power

Dt. 33:17; 1 Sam. 2:10; 1 Kgs. 22:11

Number 10: Complete human power <u>7 Heads</u>: Authority Genesis 3:15

Eph. 5:22-31; Col. 1:18

**Numbers 7: complete Authority** 

10 Diadems : complete Human Rule

Names of Blasphemy: 13:5,6

Against God, Name, Tabernacle,

Them that dwell in Heaven

### Like leopard, feet of bear, mouth of

<u>lion</u>: Daniel 7:1-8

<u>Comparisons</u> :	<u>Dan. 7</u>	Rev. 13
Out of sea	:3	:1
10 Horns	:7	:1
Leopard, bear, lion	:3-6	:2
Blasphemy	:8,20,25	:5
Wars with saints	:21,25	:7
42 Mo. :25	Time Times ½ Time	:5
God overcomes	:27	:9,10
Patience, faith	:28	:9,10

### Dan. 2:31-44: Empire after Greece

4<sup>th</sup> Beast, 4<sup>th</sup> Empire

**Beast of Revel. 13: ROME** 

<u>Dan. 8:3-8</u>: Ram with 2 Horns

Kings of Media and Persia

8:20,21 : Rough He-Goat is

King of Greece (1st King)



ing up out of the earth; and lie had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose death-stroke was healed. 13 And he doeth great signs, that he should even make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. 15 And it was given unto him to give breath to it, even to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16 And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, ana the free and the bond, that there be given them a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; 17 and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, even the name of the beast or the number of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man: and his number is Six hundred and sixty and six.



"He Spake as a Dragon"

# **HEBREW LETTERS TOTALLING 666**

**1** — Resh — 200 — R

1 - WAW - 6 - W

1 - NUN - 50 - N

→ Kohf — 100 — K

🛅 — SAMEK — 60 — S

**¬** Resh — 200 — R

13:18 Number 666

Of a Man <u>-50</u>

15:2 Number 616

Of His Name

# GOD'S CONTRASTS, VALUES (REV. 13)



MARK OF THE BEAST
TORMENTED
FIRE AND BRIMSTONE
SMOKE UP FOREVER
NO REST DAY, NIGHT

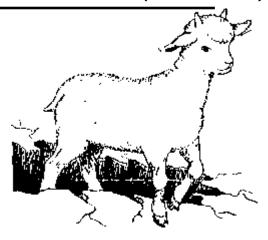
THAT WORSHIP THE BEAST AND HIS IMAGE

VOICE OF BLASPHEMIES IN MIDST OF NATIONS

**ADULTEROUS HARLOT** 

**WICKED CITY OF ROME** 

DETHRONING DEATH AND TORMENT OF BEAST, F. PROPHET



# **LAMB**

SEAL OF GOD, LAMB
BLESSED
DIE IN THE LORD
REST FROM LABORS
WORKS FOLLOW THEM
THAT KEEP COMMANDS OF GOD
FAITH OF JESUS

VOICE OF HARPERS IN MIDST OF ANGELS

Pure, chaste bride of Lamb

**WONDERFUL NEW JERUSALEM** 

REIGNING OF SAINTS

# WHICH?

### **REVELATION 14**

14:1—5: :1—5: :6—20	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	37//5
1.	Name the 2 parts of chapter 14. 1	2
2.	Name the 6 items in the series of 7. 1.	2.
	3 4 5	6
3.	List 50 comparisons under 2 titles.	
4.	How did 144,000 get in heaven?	
5.	Explain: coming out.	
6. 7	Give 2 reasons against harps for worship. 1.	
7. 8.	How was virginity connected with emperor worship? Show a Jehovah's Witness contradiction about virgins	
o. 9.		
9. 10.	Explain: 1 <sup>st</sup> fruitsExplain: no lie	
11.	Explain: blemish	
12.	How was judgment good news. ?	
13.	Explain: Babylon	
14.	Explain: wine of wralh.	
15.	Explain: un-rnixed	
16.	Explain: Brimstone	
17.	How should Christians see things?	
18.	How should we not see things?	
19.	Explain: the faith of Jesus	
20.	Who are saints in Revelation 14?	
21.	Quote 14:13:	
22.	Give 2 ideas in works follow them. 12.	
23.	Name 2 kinds of crowns. 1.	2
24.	Explain: ripe	
25.	Explain: two crops	
26.	Angels were from what 2 places? 1.	2
27.	Explain: trodden	
28.	Explain: without the city	
29.	How long was the stream?	
30.	How deep?	
31.	What is the next list of 7?	
32.	Why is it important?	
33.	Why so much intermission before it?	

14:7 The Hour Of His Judgment Is Come

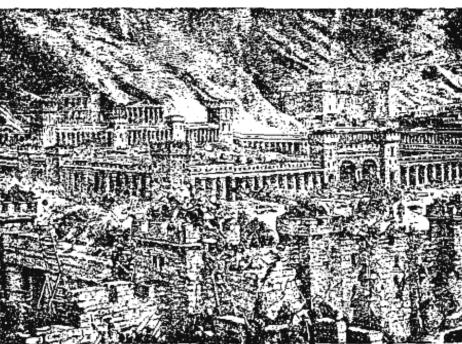
14:15 The Time Is Come For Thee To Reap (Ripe)

16:1 Pour Out Vials Of Wrath Upon The Earth

Rome was to be judged, as Jerusalem had been, by Wrath

"He that endureth unto the end the same shall be saved."

Mt. 24:13



"Be thou
faithful
unto death,
and I will
give thee
the crown
of life."

Rev. 2:10

1 Peter 4:12: Fiery Trial cometh upon you to prove you:

:17: the time is come for judgement to begin at house of God

: if begin 1st at us, what shall be be the end of ...obey not Gospel

:18: if righteous is scarely saved, where sinner, ungodly...

: suffer acc. To will of God commit souls unto f. Creator

#### **REVELATION 15 and 16**

15:1—16:21: Interlude and Seven Bowls (vials)15: Interlude: Victorious Martyrs' Song

16: Seven Bowls of Wrath :1—2: First — great sore

:3 : Second — bloody sea :4—7: Third — bloody waters :8—9: Fourth — scorching sun

: 10—11: Fifth — painful darkness : 12—16: Sixth — kings from the east

:17—21: Seventh — Rome falls



1.	Name 3 important questions about the battle from chapter 12 onward.
	1
	2
2	3
2.	Answer each of the above questions. 1.
	2
2	3
3.	What is the title of chapter 15?
4.	What is the title of chapter 16?
5.	Give another name for the seven items in chapter 16.
6.	What 2 other tilings are like this? 1 2
7.	What is to be finished in these seven?
8.	Give a false idea about finished
9.	What victory word is the key word of Revelation?
10.	Sea of glass means what 3 things? 1 2 3
11.	Give full name of song.
12.	Explain: the name
13.	What 3 lessons does the name teach? 1 2 3
14.	Name 2 who were worthy. 1 2 2.
15.	Explain: smoke
16.	Explain: entered not
17.	Give 2 meanings of:tabernacle of testimony
18.	Explain: Euphrates
19.	Explain: East
20.	Explain: Thy ways
21.	Explain: Thus judge
22.	Explain: garments of angels
23.	What do 3 frogs do?
24.	What is their purpose?
25.	The punished people refused what?

26.	Where did frogs come from?
27.	How can frogs be used against Jehovah's Witnesses?
28.	What is strange to us about the song?
29.	Name the 7 parts of chapter 16. 1 2
	3 5
	6 7
30.	Give2 things these 7 are similar to. 1 2
31.	Name and define 2 basic kinds of figures. 1.
2	2.
32.	Illustrate these two with harps.
_	
33.	By earth and srr¿ ancl rortters what is nleant?
34.	What do the singers praise God for?
35.	How could it be Song of Lunb and yet praise the Father?
_	
36.	Give a false idea about thief.
37.	Explain: Hor-Magedon
38.	Give a present-day illustration.
39.	What happened to the great city in no 7?
40.	Name 2 cups. 1 2
41.	What fled away?
42.	Who had power over the plagues?
43.	What kept them from repentance?
44	Give a name from the next chanter for the city



#### **REVELATION 17 & 18**

1 - :1 - :7 - :12 :1 - :9 - :20	- 18:24: - 18: - 6: - 11: 2 - 18: - 24: - \$: - 19: 2: 1 - 23a: 3a - 24:	The Great Harlot an Great Harlot: City of Introduced Explained Ten Horns Explained Harlot's Destruction Announced Effect upon Kings Effect upon Saints Nature of Destruction Reason for Destruction	of Rome ed a	ion	
		• •			nt. (1)
	(4)	nlied magnings in "1-	and! on !!bomlot !!	(1)	
					adings that were like Rome's tr
					udings that were like Rome's th
					(2)
	Why?				
	Who was an	d is not but comes out			
	Who was ye	t to come to continue a	little while?		
	Who was the	e 8th?			
	How was he	one of the 7?			
				_	. (1)
	(3)				
		·			
	Why do som	ne want Revelation to b	e written early? <sub>-</sub>		

20.	What city do they think was the Harlot?
21.	Give 2 reasons Jerusalem does not fit the Harlot. (1).
	(2)
22.	What is the title of chapter 18?
23.	What are the four parts? (1) (2)
	(3)(4)
24.	Give 3 reasons Nero's persecution does not fit Revelation.
	(1)
	(2)
25.	(3)
25. 26.	Explain wantonness.  What is the injected warning?
	What is the injected warning?
27.	Name 3 groups of kings. (1)
20	(2)(3)
28.	Name 3 kinds of men who weep. (1)
	(2)(3)
29.	Why do they weep?
30.	Why are they afar off?
31.	Name 3 kinds of people who rejoiced. (1)
	(2)(3)
32.	Rome's destruction was to be like what?
33.	Name 3 things that will cease in the city. (1)
	(2)(3)
34.	What is the basic idea in Revelation of sorcery?
35.	Name the deceiver and who is deceived.
36.	What was the deception?
37.	What was Satan unable to do when bound?
38.	What was found inside the woman?
39.	Why would God spend 3 chapters on the fall of Rome?
	,
	REVELATION 19-20:15 QUESTIONS
	· ·
19 - 2	20: Lamb's Victory
19:1-	
:6-	—10: Victory Chorus for Lamb's Marriage
:1:	1—16: Victory Due to Victorious Christ 7—21: Victory Over Beasts and Armies -3: Victory Over Dragon
:1'	7—21: Victory Over Beasts and Armies
20:1-	—3: Victory Over Dragon
:4	—6: Victory of Martyrs
	—10: Final Victory Over Satan
:1	1—15: Destiny of Unredeemed
1.	What two things are there to be happy about? (1)
	(2)
2.	Why are the angels singing praises to the Lord?
3.	At whom were the judgments of God directed?
٠.	Why?
4.	In the three-fold outline of this book, what is 19:2?
┰.	in the three-tord outline of this book, what is 17.2;

5.	What four things worship God because of his judgment?
	(1)(3)
	(2)(4)
6.	Would God be fair if he winked at the sins of men?
7.	Could we humans respect and trust God if this were so?
8.	Then the fact that God is just in all matters is good instead of bad and is broad in its scope, not narrow and legalistic.
9.	What does just mean?
10.	Hebrews 2:2: Every transgression and disobedience received a recompense of reward
11.	So for God to be just means he is
12.	Could he be holy if he was not just?
13.	What have we neglected to do to God?
19:6	—10: THE WIFE
14.	What is being praised in the book of Revelation? God because He (1) created everything (2)(3)(3)
15.	What does the fine linen represent which is used as the wife's dress?
16.	Why are the angels praising God?
	To do what?
17.	What is the power of God?
18.	What does the gospel do for the saint?
19.	What did the Gnostics teach?
	Why?
20.	I John 3:10: ""
	John says here, you have to righteousness.
21.	This means each one of us must do the things that God has appointed for us to do (Ephesians 2:8-10).
19:1	1-16: THE VICTORY DUE TO THE VICTORIOUS CHRIST
22.	Who is Faithful and True?
23.	Who is the Word of God?
24.	What is the word that proceedeth out of His mouth likened to?
	What is the sharp sword used to do?
19:1	7-21: VICTORY OVER THE BEAST
25.	What was the angel doing?
26.	What was the beast preparing to do?
27.	What happened to the beast and the false prophet?
28.	What happenpH tn the armies?
29.	Is it worse to be thrown alive into a lake of fire and brimstone or be killed by the sword of the horseman?







CITY OF ROME

17:9: 7 MOUNTAINS
:18: GREAT CITY

WHICH REIGNETH

OVER KINGS OF EARTH

**WORLDINESS** 

**GOD'S WRATH UPON THE HARLOT (REV. 17,18)** 

**MATERIALISM** 

TYRE: Ezek. 27

BABYLON Jer. 51:13

NINEVEH Nah. 3:4

TYRE: Isa. 23:16-17

**Greek: PORNE** 

### SCARLET COLORED BEAST

**COMBINATION: SERPENT AND BEAST** 

**PUZZLED JOHN: EMPEROR OR EMPIRE** 

**GOD'S MESSIAH VS. SATAN'S BEAST** 

"ABOMINATIONS" IDOL WORSHIP ORGIES
TO...
"WAS, IS NOT, ASCEND OUT OF PIT, PERDITION
DESTINED FOR PERDITION, NOT GLORY

### **7 EMPERORS**

1. Augustus

2. Tiberius

3. Caliqula

4. Claudius

5. Nero

6. Vespasian

69 - 79: "One Who is"

7. Titus 79 - 81 : "Come short time"

Vitellius

8. Domitian 81 - 96

**OBJECTIONS** 

**1. OMITS 3** 

2. Book written under Vespasian

3. Overlooks 7

Roman Rulers As whole

**ANOTHER THEORY** 

5 Fallen Kingdoms, One Is (Rome)

One Yet To Come

10 HORNS: 10 Kings Without A Kingdom: Become Kings "One Hour"

68, 69

1. Unknown future Rulers who helped destroy Rome

2. Governors of Provinces Under Senate: Held Office One Year

3. Parthian Rulers Who Overthrew Roman Empire

4. Mighty Persons of Earth In Every Realm Vs. Christ

HORNS TURN AGAINS HARLOT: NATIONS REBEL, SERIES OF INVASIONS

# **OVERTHROW OF BABYLON (ROME)**

### **WORLINESS, MATERIALISM**

### **GOD'S PEOPLE COME OUT**

ABRAHAM:

GEN. 12:1

LOT:

GEN. 19:12-14

BABYLON:

ISA. 48:20

JER. 50:8 51:6

### **JUSTICE METED OUT 18:6**

"DOUBLE UNTO HER DOUBLE" FALL OF BABYLON: Is. 47:7-9

"WITH WHAT MEASURE Mt. 7:2

### **LAMENT**

KINGS

**MERCHANTS** 

**SEA MEN** 

SACRIFICE TO BAAL



**CLOTHING, FURNITURE** 





### (REV, 20:1-3)

I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain \*m his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut it, and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.



### SATAN BOUND THAT HE DECEIVE NATIONS NO MORE

12:9 Deceiver of whole world cast down, :12: great wrath, short time

13:2: Dragon gave Beast his power, :7: Authority over every

:8: All that dwell on the earth shall worship him

:12: False Prophet dwellers of all earth to worship the Beast

:14: He deceiveth by signs, saying to make an image to Beast

### **CONCLUSION:**

1) SATAN BOUND IN DECEIVING NATION NO MORE

2) DECEIVING NATIONS IS IN CAUSING WORSHIP OF EMPEROR

3) LOSING POWER TO CAUSE WHOLE WORLD TO WORHIP EMPEROR

### **SATAN IS BOUND THROUGH POWER OF GOSPEL** (REV. 20)

**Gen. 3:15**: Seed Of Woman To Bruise Head Of Serpent

Psa. 91:13: Give angels charge: serpent thou trample under feet

**Lk. 10:18** I beheld Satan fall as lightning from heaven

Mt. 12:28, 29 Bind strong man to spoil his goods

Heb. 2:14 bring to nought him with power of death, Devil, release

1 Jn. 3:8, 9 Son manifested to destroy works of Devil

**5:18** begotten: keepeth himself, evil one toucheth him not

Acts 26:18: (Gospel) Turn from power of Satan unto God

Jn. 12:31, 32 Now shall Prince of this world be cast out

**Col. 2:15**: Christ despoiled, openly made show, triumphing over them

Rev. 12:10: Accuser of our brethren cast down

:11: Overcame him because of blood of Lamb, word

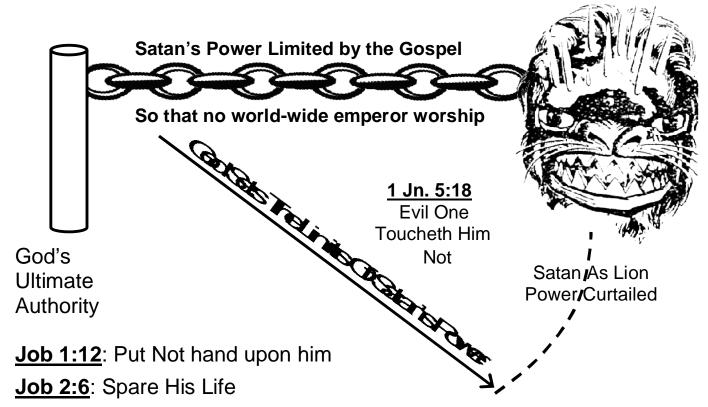
# **The Figurative Binding of Satan** (Rev. 20)

Rom. 7:2: wife bound to her husband (freedom within limits)

1 Peter 5:8: Devil as roaring lion walketh ... seeking

Rev. 20:7: When 1000 years finished, Satan shall be loosed

**:8:** and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth.



1 Cor. 10;13: God will not allow you to be tempted beyond your ability

# 1000 YEAR REIGN OF SOULS OF MARTYRS: RESPITE FROM EMPEROR WORSHIP (REV. 20)

EX. 20:6 1000's of them that love Him, keep His commands

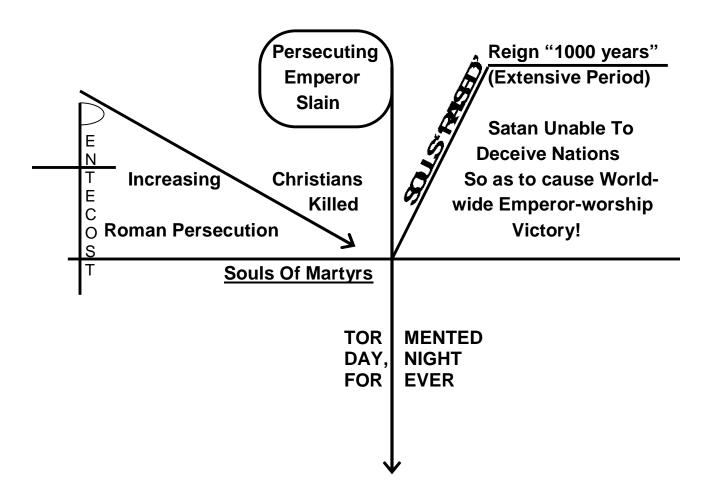
PSA. 90:4 1000 yr in God's sight as yesterday, watch in night

PSA. 105:8 Commanded His word to a 1000 generations

PSA. 50:10 Every beast, cattle on 1000 hills: MINE

2 PET. 3:8 Day with Lord is as 1000 yr.; 1000 yr. as one day

JOB 9:3 Man –cannot answer God one of a thousand



# "Raising" Of Souls Of Martyrs Called "1st Resurrection" (Rev. 20)

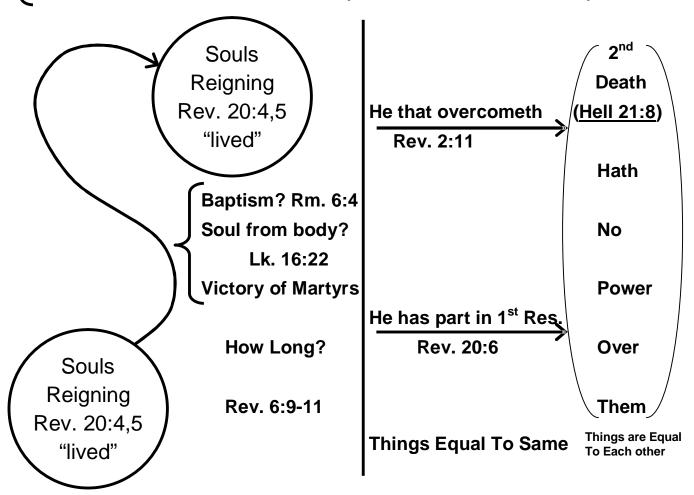
Rev.20:6 Figures: (1.) Key (2.) Chain (3.) Dragon (4.) Serpent (5.) Binding (6.) Casting into Abyss (7.) Shut Abyss (8.) Sealed Abyss (9)Satan Loosed (10.) Thrones (11.) Sitting upon Thrones (12.) Mark on forehead, hand

## **See Other Figurative Resurrections**

Ezek. 37:13,14: Open Graves (Israel Resurrected as a Nation)

Isa. 26:19: The dead shall rise (Israel Delivered as a Nation)

Rm. 11:15: Life from the dead (conversion of the Jews)



# IMPOSSIBILITIES OF PRE-MILLENIALISM

- - - -

(Rev. 20)

JESUS IS NOT REIGNING ON HIS THRONE: REV. 3:21 (SEE CHPS. 4, 5)

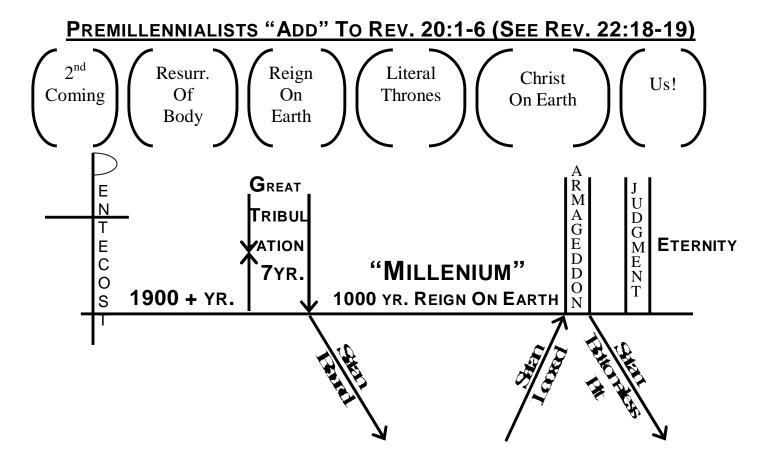
KINGDOM OF CHRIST NOT YET EXISTING: REV 1:9, 11:5, Col. 1:13

RESURRECTION OF RIGHTEOUS BEFORE WICKED: REV. 20:5, JN. 5:28-29

JESUS LIVING, REIGNING ON EARTH IN PERSON: Jn. 4:21; 18:36

SAINTS REIGN WITH CHIRST PHYSCIALLY ON EARTH: Jn. 14:1-4; 1 Thes. 4:17

SECOND CHANCE FOR LIVING AT CHRIST'S RETURN: Mt. 25:31-46



#### PREMILLENNIALISM: THE THOUSAND YEAR REIGN

Basically, Premillennialism is the belief that Christ will reign personally on the earth with His saints for a thousand years over an earthly kingdom.

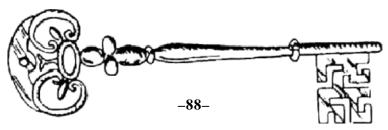
- A. Such doctrines have been widely circulated by such denominational evangelists as Garner Ted Armstrong, Billy Graham, Richard DeHann and Theodore Epps.
- B. It is also being promoted by a rash of paper-back books which are flooding the religious market. Their thrust is both to espouse the premillennial theory of Christ's second coming and to interpret present world political trends as signs of the imminent return of Jesus Christ.

#### BIBLE FACTS AND PRINCIPLES CONTRARY TO THE THEORY:

- 1. The time of the establishment of Christ's kingdom was a matter of prophecy:
  Daniel 2:44 (63 B.C. to 476 A.D.); Mark 9:1; Acts 1:8; Acts 2:4; Matthew 3:2; Isaiah 2; Joel 2; II
  Samuel 7:12, 13; Daniel 7:13, 14.
- 2. Christ never intended to set up an earthly kingdom: John 18:36; Luke 22:24-30; John6:15.
- 3. Christ is now reigning as king over His kingdom: Acts 2:30; I Corinthians 15:24-26; Zechariah 6:12, 13 cp. Heb. 6:20; Job 42:2; Galatians 4:4.
- 4. The kingdom of Christ now exists and people are citizens of it now: Colossians 1:13; Hebrews 12:28.
- 5. There is to be a single resurrection for both good and bad: John 5:28, 29; The first resurrection of Revelation 20:5, 6 is a spiritual resurrection.
- 6. The establishment of the church was part of the eternal purpose of God: Ephesians 3:10, 11.
- 7. The rejection of Christ by the Jews was a matter of prophecy: Isaiah 53:1 cp. John 12:37, 38; Psalms 118:22 cp Matthew 21:33-46; Isaiah 53:3.
- 8. Words church and kingdom are used interchangeably in Scripture: Matthew 16:18, 19; John3:5; Luke 22:29, 30 cp I Corinthians 11:18-22.
- 9. When Christ comes all men shall see Him, not just the righteous: Revelation 1:7; Matthew 25:31, 32.
- 10. The Bible does not say that Christ will ever set foot on this earth again: Acts 1:9-11; I Thessalonians 4:17.
- 11. When Christ comes, this earth is to be destroyed: 2 Peter 3:8-10.
- 12. All land promises to the Jews have been fulfilled: Joshua 21:43-45; Joshua 23:14.

#### **MISAPPLIED PASSAGES:**

- 1. Romans 11:26, so all Israel shall be saved means only in like manner.
- 2. 1 Thessalonians 4:17, the dead in Christ shall rise first is before the glorification of living saints and not before the wicked dead.
- 3. Revelation 20:1—10, they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. Most things in this passage are admittedly figurative. The passage does not even mention the second coming of Christ, an earthly reign, a bodily resurrection, all the righteous, or Christ being on earth.



### PREMILLENIALISM

1.	What two doctrines identify Premillenialists today? 1
2.	What unusual aspect of this doctrine makes it different from historical Premillenialism?
3.	What is dispensational premillennialism?
4.	How long does the tribulation period last according to the Premillennial theory?
5.	Describe global conditions during 3V2 years of that seven year period:
	(a)(b)
	(c)(d)
	(e)
6.	Describe conditions during the second 3^2 year period: (a)
	(b)(c)
	(d)
7.	What happens at the end of the seven years of tribulation?
8.	What world-wide event is an indication of the closeness of the tribulation according to dispensationalists?
9.	Define: rapture
10.	What did one denominational scholar say about coming to an understanding of the rapture from the Bible?
11.	In light of this, what is the best way to combat the false doctrine of the rapture and the tribulation?
12.	What emotional factor has caused so many people to get caught up in the rapture movement?
13.	How is this like the people of Jesus' time?
14.	Matthew 16:4:
j5.	Matthew 24:44:
16.	What philosophy do many have today that would cause them to want to believe a false doctrine like dispensationalism?
17.	Why does dispensationalism appeal to so many today? (1)
	(2)
	(3)
18.	Do the modern Jews believe in a religious sense of the reestablishment of the ancient state of Israel?

	(b) Dispensational Premillennialism:
	The of the establishment of Christ's kingdom was a matter of prophec
	Daniel 2:44 refers to the days of the kings, not a Twentieth Century
	Christ never intended to set up an kingdom.
	The view that Christ did intend to set up an earthly kingdom is a or
	Christ's kingdom is rather one that is and therefore (John 18:36).
	John 6:15 shows that Jesus did not come to be the first time he came to ear
	According to this verse, whose will supercedes the will of the Premillennialists?
	Which view should we be willing to follow?
	Zechariah 6:12, 13 shows that a ruler will come and " and upon his throne
	This passage also shows that Jesus shall be a at the same time. The Bib clearly shows that Christ is now a priest. If he is now a priest but at the same time is to be a king then he must be king now also.
	Was the purpose of Christ's kingship merely to strengthen Israel's nationality?
1 1 1 1	His purpose was to make all men one (John 17:20, 21). Since this was his purpose, could the fathat the Jews rejected him have caused him to change his whole scheme of redemption by inserting a church age? Did all Jews reject Christ? What well-known chapter in the book Acts shows that many Jews accepted Jesus? Since many Jews accepted Christ, could he have become discouraged and inserted a church age due to their rejection of him? His purpose was to have them to reject him so he could atone all men (1 Corinthians 15:1-4; Isai 53:4-12; II Corinthians 5:21; I Peter 2:24; I Peter 3:18; Romans 3:23, 24; Romans 3:25, 26). Sin this is so, the Premillennial view is contrary to Biblical teaching concerning the death and 2 coming of Jesus.
	According to I Corinthians 15:22-24 what's going to happen when the end comes? vs. 24:

34.	When do premillennialists say that Christ is going to reign?
35.	The Old Testament shows Christ reigning as a priest and king; it shows him reigning when he put all things under his feet; Ephesians 1 says he has done that; and it shows him reigning in heaven. How do the premillerulalists show him reigning? (1)
	(2)(3)
	Do the premillennialists teach that Christ has already overcome all powers?
	Do they believe He is reigning now?
36.	According to Job 42:2 can anybody stop God from carrying out his purposes concerning His scheme of redemption?
37.	When does Galatians 4:4 say God sent His Son?
	If the premillennialists are right, then God sent His Son when the time was not right!
38.	Does Colossians 1:13 say that the kingdom is future? Hebrews 12:28?
39.	Was the establishment of the church a part of God's eternal purpose? List a verse that shows this:
40.	What two words are used interchangeably in scripture? and
41.	Who will see Christ when he comes?
42.	Does the Bible ever say that Christ will set foot on earth again?
43.	If the Bible did say this, then II Peter 3:8-10 would pronounce Christ to be ruling on a completely and utterly destroyed earth? (T or F) If this were true, then Christ would be reigning over nothing.
44.	What Old Testament verses show that Israel has already received all that God has promised them?
45.	What three scriptures are often misused by premillennialists?,, and
46.	What does, "So all Israel shall be saved" mean?
47.	Does Revelation 20:1 -10 mention a second coming, an earthly reign, a bodily resurrection, all the righteous, or Christ being on earth?
48.	Is the doctrine of premillennialism therefore, a sound Biblical doctrine?



### **REVELATION 20**

20:1—3: Victory Over Dragon :4—6: Victory of Martyrs :7—10: Final Victory over Satan :11—15: Destiny of Unredeemed



20:1	-3: VICTORY OVER THE DRAGON
1.	What does until mean in 20:3?
20:4	-6: THE VICTORY OF THE MARTYRS
2.	In 20:4 what are martyred saints sitting on?
3.	Does this signify defeat or victory?
4.	What was given to the martyred saints?
5.	Where have we already read about martyrs in this book?
6.	Where were they in that reference?
7.	Name three characteristics that identify them as saints. (1)
	(2)(3)
8.	What position of honor do they occupy during the period between the first and second resurrection?
9.	In verse 5 a literal interpretation placed on the 1000 year reign would force what literal interpretation to be deduced about those living with Christ during that reign?
	Why?
10.	What does it really mean?
11.	The rest of the dead in 20:5 did not receive as prominent a place in this scene. Why?
12.	Is the first resurrection here literal? Why?
13.	So first resurrection is
14.	Who are the blessed and holy ones of 20:6?
15.	What has no power over these?
	QUESTIONS OVER EZEKIEL 37, 38, 39
1.	What is this vision called?
2.	What is the conversation between God and Ezekiel called?
3.	What is significant about O Lord Jehovah, thou knowest?
4.	Are the things happening in this chapter really literally happening?
5.	They are in a
6.	Name three elements in this vision that are in Revelation. (1)
	(2)(3)
7.	What did the saying in 37:11 mean for people in captivity?
8.	What phrase in 37:12 almost says resurrection?
9.	Why did God allow Israel to go into captivity?(vs. 37:13)
10	Why did God allow Christians to be beheaded?

11.	What is the symbol used in 37:15 -21?		
12.	A literal rendering of 37:27 would mean wha	at?	
13.	John 10:16 says who will be the Shepherd? _		
14.	1 Peter 2:25 says For ye were going and Bishop of y	like sheep; but are now	
15.	Here are the theme words about the kingdom		
	(3)		
16.	2 Corinthians 6:17: Come ye		
17.	Revelation 1:5, 6: who loveth us and loosed a	us from our sins and made us to be a $ \_$	
18.	What is the kingdom of God on earth?		
19.	What is Ezekiel 37 about?		
20.	A resurrection of what?		
21.	How do you know it is not literal Israel? (1)		
	(2)		
22.	Was literal Israel ever sanctified?		
23.	(True or False) But the church was sanctified		
24.	What was the purpose of God having a nation		
<i>2</i> <b>4.</b>			
25. <b>REV</b>	What is the extended viewpoint about the chu VELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog		
25.	VELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog		
25. <b>REV</b> 26.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog	of Revelation 20:8?	
25. REV 26. EZF	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38	of Revelation 20:8?	
25. REV 26. EZE 27.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa	of Revelation 20:8?	
25.  REV 26.  EZE 27. 28.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the	of Revelation 20:8?	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25. REV 26. EZE 27.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place?	of Revelation 20:8?	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  EZE 27. 28. 29.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place? Is Magog a person or a place?	of Revelation 20:8?alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 226.  EZF 27. 28. 29.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place?	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  EZF 27. 28. 29. 30.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place? Is Magog a person or a place? What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8) What kind of king is Gog going to be?	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh	a, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  EZE 27. 28. 29. 30. 31.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place? Is Magog a person or a place? What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8)	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh	a, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  EZF 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place? Is Magog a person or a place? What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8) What kind of king is Gog going to be? 37:13 shows Israel where?	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  EZE 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place? Is Magog a person or a place? What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8) What kind of king is Gog going to be? 37:13 shows Israel where? 37:14 says God is his people. Who is bringing the army in 37:16?	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh  B) In Revelation?	a, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  26.  27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place?  Is Magog a person or a place?  What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8)  What kind of king is Gog going to be?  37:13 shows Israel where? his people.	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh  8) In Revelation?	a, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  EZE 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place?  Is Magog a person or a place?  What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8)  What kind of king is Gog going to be? 37:13 shows Israel where? his people.  Who is bringing the army in 37:16? What is Gog going to find out?	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh  B) In Revelation?  ple that God is King of Kings?	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  26.  27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the Is Gog a person or a place? Is Magog a person or a place? What land is about to be invaded? (vss. 7, 8) What kind of king is Gog going to be? 37:13 shows Israel where? 37:14 says God is his people. Who is bringing the army in 37:16? What is Gog going to find out? Who wrote a decree and said to his own peop What will God do against Israel (vs. 19)?	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh  B) In Revelation?  ple that God is King of Kings?	n, Meshech, and Tubal
25.  REV 26.  26.  27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36.	WELATION 20:7-8  How should we understand Gog and Magog  EKIEL 38  What direction was Gog and Magog from Pa Ezekiel 38:2 says Gog, of the	alestine? of Magog, the prince of Rosh  B) In Revelation?  ple that God is King of Kings?	n, Meshech, and Tubal

39.	39. Does this sound like Revelation?					
40.	Ezekiel, Daniel, and Revelation are saying that God would make Himself known in the eyes of many					
41.	The prophets say God is the Ancient of Days, the Fsame tiling.	-		-		
EZE	EKIEL 39					
42.	Ezekiel has ravenous birds and so does					
43.	What two groups of people need to know the name	e of God? (1)				
	(2)					
44.						
45.	There is a great, a great		, a great period o	f		
46.	Who assembles at the word of Jehovah?					
47.	What is the conclusion? (1)					
	(2)					
48.				given them		
49.	In what way do they receive life?					
50.	The nation of Israel is going to be restored so	ometime after I	Ezekiel 39, but i	ts purpose is to bring		
	·					
	REVELATION CHA	APTER 20 CH	ARTS			
1.	How is Satan bound?					
2.	How did Satan deceive the nations?					
3.	What happened to Satan because of his deception?					
4.	Name 12 Revelation 20:6 figures: (1)					
	(2)(3)		(4)			
	(7)(8)					
	(10)(11)		(12)			
5.	These symbols draw a picture of a					
6.	Others in the Bible are Ezekiel 37:13,14:					
	Isaiah 26:19:					
	Romans 11:15:					
7.	What was the first resurrection of Revelation 20?					
8.	Is the first resurrection baptism?					
9.	Is it the liberating of the soul from the body?					
10.	What is it?					
11.	What is the mathematical concept that is true in Re	velation?				
12.	He that overcometh of Revelation 2:11 is equal to _			of 21:8.		
13.	He has part in first resurrection is equal to					
14.	Therefore, he that overcometh of 2:11 is equal to H	le that has part i	n the first resurre	ection.		

	This interpretation	to Revelation 20:1-6.	
	Name six impossibilities of Pre-n		
	(2)	, ,	
	(3)		
	(4)		
	(5)		
	(6)		
	Give 4 Biblical references which		
•			
			(3)
•		(2)	
•		(2)	
	(4) What is the interpretation of a the	ousand year reign of Reve	elation 20?
	(4) What is the interpretation of a the TELATION 20:11-15 FINAL JUI	ousand year reign of Revo	elation 20?
•	(4) What is the interpretation of a the VELATION 20:11-15 FINAL JUI Where else in the Bible can your	ousand year reign of Reverged about a white throne?	elation 20?
•	(4) What is the interpretation of a the TELATION 20:11-15 FINAL JUI Where else in the Bible can you r Also Daniel 7:13. But were these	ousand year reign of Reverence	elation 20?
	(4) What is the interpretation of a the VELATION 20:11-15 FINAL JUI Where else in the Bible can your	ousand year reign of Revolution of Revolutio	elation 20?
	(4)	ousand year reign of Reverence	elation 20?
•	(4)	ousand year reign of Reverence	elation 20?
	(4)	ousand year reign of Reverence and about a white throne?  It is the same of th	elation 20?
•	What is the interpretation of a the VELATION 20:11-15 FINAL JUI Where else in the Bible can you radio Also Daniel 7:13. But were these What is the scene in 20:11? Is God on different thrones? Who are the dead of vs. 12? What is death? What is death?	ousand year reign of Revolution of Revolutio	HE WORLD  one every time He judges.
•	(4)	ousand year reign of Reverence	elation 20?

Draw a sketch that shows the premillenial interpretations of 20:1-6



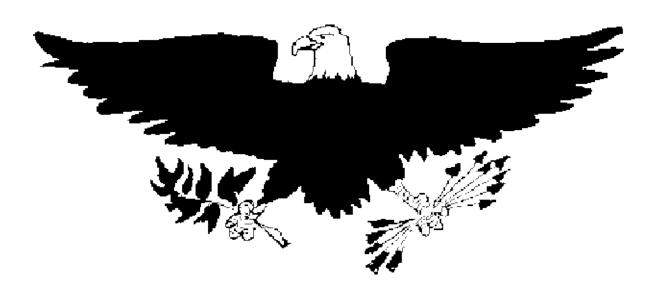
21-22:5: Destiny of the Unredeemed 21:1-8: God's fellowship

21:1-8: God's fellowship :9—27: God's protection 22:1—5: God's provision

1.	Name 5 things always connected and never separated at the end of time. (1)					
	(2)	(3)	(4)			
	(5)					
2.	Draw diagram of premillenr	nialism.				
2	Definer Fraktish					
3.		nos ano togothon with no inten				
4.		ngs are together with no inter				
5.			(3)			
6.						
7.						
8.	What were former things in John's day?  Give 2 meanings of the prophecy about Solomon. (1)					
9.						
1.0						
10.						
1.1	(2)					
11.	_					
10						
12.	Name 3 things in Revelation 20:11-15 that could not be A.D. 70. (1)					
10	(2)(3)					
13.	Give 2 extreme positions about Revelation 20 - 22. (1)					
14.						
15.			an us?			
16.						
17.						
18.			and new earth.			
			(3)			
19.			ons?			
20.			(2)			
			(5)			
	(6)	(7)	(8)			
21.	Explain: inherit					
22.	Explain: fearful					
23.	Explain: the second death					

24.	Explan	1: 12 tribes and aposties				
25.	What a	ttracted what who brought what into the city?				
26.	What I					
20. 27.		What kind of thing will not be in the city?				
28.		-				
28. 29.		urse would be no more?				
29. 30.		throne is there?hall happen there that has never happened before?				
31.						
		hall the redeemed do forever?				
32.		n Isaiah's figure was like what?				
33.	Define	: oasis				
: : :	6-26: 6—9: 10—17: 18—19: 20-21:	REVELATION 2. Conclusion After the Play (Curtain Call) This book has the authority and nature of the This book meets the needs of the seven church This book must not be tampered with Closing	God of the prophets			
1.		his last section.				
2.	Name ?	3 parts of it. (1) (2)		(3)		
3.	Name 8	8 things found in last and first chapters alike. (1) _		_ (2)		
	(3)	(4)	(5)			
	(6)	(7)	(8)			
4.	What 2	things are implied in The spirits of prophets are so	abject to prophets?			
	(1)					
	(2)					
5.	What 2	What 2 things are implied in 77 ie God of the spirit of the prophets?				
	(1)					
	(2)					
6.	What is	s meant by testimony of Jesus?				
7.	Name 2	2 Revelation verse references which reveal the cod	le key. (1)	(2)		
8.	What is	s a curtain call?				
9.	What is	s important in the angel forbidding worship?				
10.		3 people (or kinds of beings) that are all alike here				
	(2)	(3)				
11.	What is	s the Old Testament phrase for God's prophets? _				
12.	Give 2	meanings of come. (1)	(2)			
13.	Why d	oes Revelation say do twice and made twice?				
14.	Name	6 names in chapter 22 for Jesus. (1)	(2)	(3)		
	(4)	(5)	(6)			
15.	God's v	words are and				
16.	Name :	5 who gave testimony in this section. (1)	(2	(l)		
		(4)	· ·			

17.	Name 3 words of immediacy in this section. (1)	(2)	(3)			
18.	John was told not to do what?					
	Why?					
19.	Daniel was told to do what?					
	Why?					
20.	Give the 2 rewards Jesus will bring. (1)	(2)				
21.	The things written in the Book were for					
22.	Explain: root and offspring of David					
23.	Explain: bright and morning star.					
24. 7	The church should speak what	speaks.				
25.	2 traits of man who can take the water of life.					
	(1)					
	(2)					
26.	Why reverse words "book of prophecy" and "prophecy	Why reverse words "book of prophecy" and "prophecy of book?"				
27.	What results from adding?					
28.	What results from taking away?					
29.	Who said, Come, Lord Jesus?					
30.	What is the last thought in Book?					
31.	Name 2 trees in Garden of Eden. (1)	(2)				
32.	Name 2 things said about one and when. (1)					
	(2)					
33.	A Prophet was warned in Deuteronomy not to do what 4 things? (1)_					
	(2)(3)	(4)				
34.	What word means 0 Come!?					
35.	Explain the prophetic principle.					
36.	What did Jesus warn the churches He would do when H	le came?				
37	Why should a man be unrighteous or filthy still?					



# ANSWER SHEET (Pg. 17) REVELATION INTRODUCTION

(minus 3 each answer)

- 1. unveiling
- 2. apocalypse
- 3. (1) figures (2) spirits (3) hope in despair
- 4. (1) history Genesis (2) Poetry Psalms (3) Drama Job
- 5. code language
- 6. given by signs
- 7. (1)Ezekiel (2) Daniel (3) Zechariah
- 8. (1) simile stated comparison (2) metaphor assumed comparison
- 9. (1)from (2) about (3) which is
- 10. about
- 11. Knowing who He is answers our problems
- 12. (1) 6:9, 10 How long (2) 10:6 delay no longer (3) 19:2 hath avenged
- 13. prophets
- 14. speaks for God
- 15. Understand it as they would and apply the eternal principles to our day
- 16. At hand, quickly, shortly



(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. (1) Must shortly come to pass (2) signified (3) the time is at hand (4) prophecy (5) apocalypse
- 2. spell sound with English letters
- 3. (1) visions (or symbols or figures (2) spirits (or angels or demons) (3) hope in despair
- 4. (1) before destruction of Jerusalem (2) before destruction of Rome
- 5. (1) sit where they sat (understand as they would) (2) apply principles to all ages
- 6. Secret which unlocks code's meaning
- 7. Old Testament prophets
- 8. (1) servant (2) witness
- 9. because of deep burning conviction which had to come out
- 10. that which would answer needs of 7 churches
- 11. evangelists
- 2. in right hand of Jesus (or "messenger of the church")
- 13. congregations
- 14. (God's presence) or giver (or holder) of light
- 15. likely refers to seven evangelists
- 16. could refer to individual Christians in churches
- 17. (1) persecution (2) prayers (3) overthrow of Rome
- 18. (1) How long? (2) delay no longer (3) He has avenged
- 19. The spirit of prophecy
- 20. the spirits of the prophets
- 21. Paul asked Timothy to come to him shortly (before winter)
- 22. repent ye, for kingdom is at hand
- 23. in right hand of Jesus
- 24. His power hand gives protection
- 25. walks in their midst
- 26. (1) like unto Son of man (2) garment down to foot (3) golden girdle (4) hair white as wool or snow (5) eyes like flame of fire (6) feet like burnished brass (7) voice like many waters (8) stars in right hand (9) sword came out of mouth (10) countenance as sun
- 27. Godhead
- 28. for the Word of God (and testimony of Jesus)
- 29. (1) tribulation (2) present to us (3) future to us
- 30. death and Hades



#### **Answer Sheet, Chapter 1 Continued**

- 31. (1) past to us (2) present to us (3) future to us
- 32. (1) kingdom (2) priests
- 33. In a vision
- 34. (1) Lord's Supper (2) Lord's Day

### ANSWER SHEET (Pg. 20) CHAPTERS 2 AND 3: SEVEN LETTERS

(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. preacher; would read, preach message
- 2. called out; wilderness; whole; congregation (local); assembly
- 3. local
- 4. where glorify God is in local church
- 5. submit to elders; fitly framed together
- 6. God's message is Scripture
- 7. read letter (Scripture)
- 8. (1) Christ's concern (2) spiritual decay (3) apostate leaders (4) situation considered (5) hope held out (6) Good praised (encouragement) (7) Repent (8) be zealous (9) be faithful (10) warnings, threatenings
- 9. overcome
- 10. (1) in lifetime of apostles (2) under Roman Kings (3) "at hand" (4) Christ now reigning
  - (5) Paul, John in Kingdom (6) both purchased (7) both called out (8) synonymously
- 11. (1) rnade us to be a kingdom (2) partaker in kingdom
- 12. (1) rich but poor (Laodecia) (2) poor but rich (Smyrna)
- 13. (1) G (2) B (3) D (4) A (5) C (6) H (7) F

### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 21 & 22) SEVEN LETTERS (2)

(minus 1½ each answer)

- 1. (1) know thy works (2) hear Spirit (3) Overcome
- 2. (1) individuals to obey (2) to evangelist (3) church as whole (unit)
- 3. Church is made up of individuals
- 4. (1) say they are apostles (2) say they are Jews (3) say they are prophets
- 5. judgment within time (within history)
- 6. branch of Gnostics
- 7. read letters (or hear evangelists)
- 8. overcometh
- 9. (1) false apostles (2) false Jews (3) false prophetess (4) compromisers
- 10. poverty; rich
- 11. (1) synagogue of Satan (2) where Satan dwells (3) Satan's throne
- 12. Headquarters of false worship (Jewish or Roman)
- 13. To be tried
- 14. Devil
- 15. 10 days
- 16. Temporary like Daniel
- 17. Be thou faithful unto death (martyrdom) and I will give thee the crown of life
- 18. Hell (separation forever from God)
- 19. Overcoming
- 20. (i) overcoming (2) part in first resurrection
- 21. Antipas
- 22. martyr
- 23. compromise
- 24. (1) eat things sacrificed to idols (2) fornication
- 25. growth





#### **Answer Sheet, Seven Letters (2) Continued**

- 26. allow
- 27. cast her into bed (of great tribulation) (or kill her children)
- 28. Christians in the kingdom carry out Christ's will and judgments
- 29. Jesus
- 30. that thou livest but art dead
- 31. must be strong where you are weak
- 32. that have not defiled their garments
- 33. blot his name out of the Book of Life
- 34. (1) in the way He overcame (2) because He overcame
- 35. continually (-eth)
- 36. (1) within time (2) at end of time
- 37. (1) false teaching and sin to be hated (2) not hate sinner
- 38. slays him with breath of His mouth
- 39. by Scriptures
- 40. beginning works after their baptism
- 41. in Paradise of God (in heaven)
- 42. Eden
- 43. overcoming
- 44. yes
- 45. yes



# ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 22 & 23) LETTERS TO CHURCHES (3) and THRONE ROOM

(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. (1) doctrinal error (2) wickedness
- 2. (1) hard to change (2) self-deceived (3) shame upon church (4) hindrance
- 3. (1) spit (2) vomit
- 4. (1) sow, dog (2) impossible to renew (3) gall of bitterness, bond of iniquity (4) etc.
- 5. hurry to repent before too late
- 6. (1) partakers in kingdom (2) made us to be kingdom
- 7. (1) past (2) present (3) future
- 8. visions
- 9. try to make them chronological historical events
- 10. heaven
- 11. and know that I am God
- 12. the Lord He is God
- 13. Him not as God
- 14. (1) vision of God (2) own sinfulness (3) sense of forgiveness (4) challenge (5) accept the challenge
- 15. worship
- 16. (1) cherubim (2) seraphim (3) arch-angel
- 17. (1) they do service (or answer prayers) (2) they do not bring a message now
- 18. (1) they speak of men as "them" (2) they bring prayers before God
- 19. Ezekiel said so
- 20. (1) worship God (2) bring prayers (3) cast crowns (4) sit in white robes (5) encourage John (6) interpret vision
- 21. worshipping God
- 22. (see notes) (1) God's throne (including Lamb) (2) 4 living creatures (3) 24 elders (4) 7 Spirits (5) thousands of other angels



# ANSWER SHEET (Pg. 26) REVELATION 4 and 5: THE THRONE ROOM

(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. God rules
- 2. Heart; opportunity; revelation
- 3. (1) vision (2) Spirit descending (3) Christ's glory seen
- 4. precious stones
- 5. (1) 24 elders (2) 4 living creatures (3) 7 spirits of God
- 6. (1) call men "them" (2) bring prayers of saints (3) interprets vision to John
- 7. (1) archangel (2) cherubim (3) seraphim
- 8. Sinai
- 9. diversified
- 10. Cherubim
- 11. (1) Tabernacle veil (2) Mercy Seat (3) Eden (4) Temple
- 12. midst of throne of God
- 13. same kingdom
- 14. His death
- 15. Rome destroyed
- 16. (any of 8 reasons)
- 17. yes; carry on Kingdom's work
- 18. "Worthy"
- 19. Holy; Almighty; glory; honor; power; riches; wisdom; might; blessing; dominion
- 20. book
- 21. stars (evangelists)
- 22. no revealer of book
- 23. overcome
- 24. overcome
- 25. (1) persecution on Christians (2) prayers to God (3) judgment upon Rome

### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 30 & 31) THE SEVEN SEALS: CHAPTERS 6 — 8:5

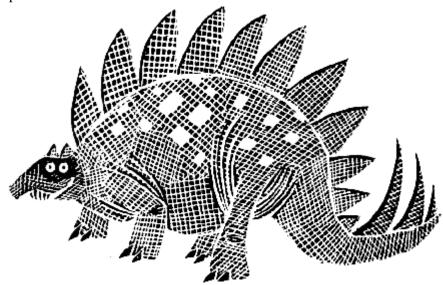
(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. (1) Groups of sevens (2) Intermission before seventh (3) Seventh begins next group
- 2. (1) Sword (2) famine (3) evil beasts, pestilence (4) remnant left (5) righteous comforted (6) God brought the evil upon Jerusalem
- 3. 1 conquest \(^\text{war}\) 3famine \(^\text{death}\)
- 4. slain as a sacrifice to God
- 5. bodies were on earth, souls came out of bodies
- 6. (1) Word of God (2) testimony they held
- 7. How long til avenge our blood?
- 8. (1) rest awhile (2) til others killed (3) Given a white robe
- 9. (1) earthquake (2) sun blackened (3) moon as blood (4) stars fell (5) heaven
- 10. at destruction of Jerusalem people will say mountains fall on us
- 11. destruction of Jerusalem
- 12. same expressions refer to captivity of Judah
- 13. (1) punish wicked (2) try righteous
- 14. Who is able to stand?
- 15. (1) sealed on earth (2) sealed in heaven
- 16. increase suspense for seventh seal
- 17. prayer's of saints
- 18. added to it and cast it upon earth
- 19. God adds to power of our prayers, and prayers caused punishment on Rome
- 20. (1) mark of Beast (2) seal of Lamb



### Answer Sheet, The Seven Seals, Chapters 6, 7 Continued

- 21. (1) Because it is exact to the perfect thousand which is not realistic. (2) Because the 12 tribes do not match the 12 O.T. tribes.
- 22. Verse 9 says that the multitude no man could number, but witnesses say that they can number them (144,000).
- 23. (1) On the earth (2) Before God's throne.
- 24. Are coming (present tense) because they are being killed in the oppression.
- 25. Made robes white in the blood of the Lamb.
- 26. (1) They are before the throne of God.
  - (2) Serve Him day and night in His temple.
  - (3) God spreads His tabernacle over them.
  - (4) They shall hunger no more nor thirst.
  - (5) The sun nor any heat shall strike them.
  - (6) Lamb shall guide them as Shepherd unto waters of life.
  - (7) God shall wipe away every tear.
- 27. Yes
- 28. Yes
- 29. introduces the seven trumpets
- 30. silence
- 31. these are the judgment upon the unrepentant
- 32. (O.T.) Leviticus (N.T.) Hebrews
- 33. the vision of the Holy of Holies
- 34. the prayers of the saints.
- 35. God
- 36. intercession
- 37. His justice
- 38. No
- 39. the prophets

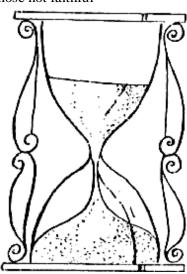


#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 35 & 36) SEVEN TRUMPETS, REVELATION 8:6-11:19

(minus 1 each answer)

- 1. prayers of saints
- 2. repentance
- 3. Christians with Christ's seal
- 4. (1) punish wicked (2) try the faithful
- 5. the earth
- 6. natural disasters
- 7. 2/3 would be hurt, 1/3 would be refined with fire
- 8. bitterness
- 9. Plagues upon Egypt
- 10. Eagle crying woe
- 11. Woes to them on earth because of last 3 trumpets
- 12. Abode of demons
- 13. Apollyon or Abaddon
- 14. Destroyer
- 15. Sheol (or Hades)
- 16. locusts (or smoke)
- 17. Those who have not Christ's seal
- 18. normal length of locust plague (or harvest time)
- 19. (1) locusts (2) armies invading Judah
- 20. foreign armies invade
- 21. River Euphrates
- 22. (1) Invasion of Judah (2) Invasion of Rome
- 23. emperor worship
- 24. intermission to cause suspense for seventh judgment
- 25. (1) un-utterable thunders (2) Little Book (3) Measuring temple (4) two witnesses
- 26. no more warnings
- 27. Delay no longer
- 28. mystery of God Gudgment on Rome)
- 29. John eats Little Book
- 30. God's message sweet to say but bitter to live
- 31. Judgment on Rome sweet to say but bitter to live
- 32. He measured Old Testament temple
- 33. (1) Protection (or separation from harm) (2) Determine in the church those not faithful
- 34. not court of temple
- 35. Gentiles
- 36. (1) Holy City (2) trod under foot (3) 42 months
- 37. witnesses, olive trees, candlesticks, prophets
- 38. Zechariah? two annointed ones (or Zerubbabel & Joshua)
- 39. 1260 days
- 40. Word of God to Zerubbabel
- 41. (1) shut heavens to rain not (2) water to blood
- 42. (1) Elijah (2) Moses
- 43. Beast
- 44. Abyss
- 45. (1) make war (2) overcome (or kill)
- 46. dead bodies lie in street
- 47. of Great City
- 48. (1) wickedness (2) captivity (3) religious error (idolatry)
- 49. 3Vi days
- 50. (1) rejoiced over them (2) sent gifts to each other
- 51. resurrected
- 52. ascension into heaven
- 53. 1/10 part of city fell





#### Answer Sheet, Seven Trumpets, Revelation 8:6—11:19 Continued

- 54. (1) Kingdom of world is become kingdom of Lord (2) Christ shall reign forever
- 55. that this is the beginning of the kingdom
- 56. When Rome is punished, all can see that God was reigning all the while
- 57. (1) Temple of God (2) ark of covenant
- 58. (1) God's presence (2) God keeps His covenants

#### ANSWER SHEET (Pg. 61) REVELATION 12,13

(minus 3 each answer)



- 1. Deliverer
- 2. makes empire believe emperor is a god
- 3. (1) serpent (2) Devil (3) Satan (4) God of this world (5) Prince of this world
- (6) Abaddon (7) Apollyon (8) Beelzebub (9) Tempter (10) Prince of powers of ah
- 4. (1) Sea Beast (2) Land Beast
- 5. (1) The Beast (2) The False Prophet
- 6. Satan works through Beast
- 7. Garden of Eden
- 8. (1) Satan and his seed (2) Jesus and His seed
- 9. enmity
- 10. curse
- 11. earth; sea
- 12. Names were written from foundation of earth, rather than Lamb slain from foundation (1st includes 2nd)
- 13. Legend that Nero died and lived again
- 14. (1) Not really dead (2) Not alive again
- 15. Domitian revived Nero's persecutions
- 16. God gives Devil and Beast authority (God has ultimate power).
- 17. Names of those atoned by Lamb's blood
- 18. (1) God already knew who would be punished with Beast (2) reap what you sow
- 19. Killing Christians caused Romans to be killed
- 20. Patience and faith (of the saints)
- 21. (1) His birth (2) His atonement (3) His people
- 22. (1) Sea Beast (2) Land Beast
- 23. (1) Blood of Lamb (2) Word of their testimony (3) Loved not life unto death

#### ANSWER SHEET (Pg. 73) REVELATION 14

(minus 1 each answer)

- 1. (1) Lamb and His army (2) Six angel voices (or Beast and His army)
- 2. (1) Good tidings (2) Babylon fallen (3) torment (4) Rest (5) Sickle (6) Winepress
- 3. To be done on separate sheet of paper (list of 50 comparisons under 2 titles).
- 4. Martyred
- 5. Continuous action (going on while being written)
- 6. (1) as (only a comparison (2) would allow incense
- 7. fornication in emperor worship
- 8. They say 144,000 literal but virgins figurative
- 9. more to follow
- 10. claiming emperor to be god
- 11. blemished by emperor-worship (contaminated)
- 12. it showed God still in control (His nature favors good and opposes evil)
- 13. Captivity is over (like Babylon destroyed)
- 14. As forcing a prisoner to drink bitter, poisonous wine
- 15. Not diluted or made milder

#### **Answer Sheet, Revelation 14 Continued**

- 16. sulphur with suffocating smoke of stench
- 17. as God does
- 18. as man does
- 19. faith toward (or in) Jesus
- 20. They that (1) keep God's commandments, and (2) keep the faith of Jesus
- 21. (5 answers) Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors and their works follow with them.
- 22. (1) works are not destroyed but continue (2) works enjoyed in hereafter
- 23. (1) diadem: unearned (2) crown: earned
- 24. God has waited until they are ready for judgment
- 25. Wine and wheat both need treading to throw away useless parts
- 26. (1) Temple (2) altar
- 27. Pressing out wine in wine-press is like punishment of judgment
- 28. Jesus suffered outside the camp
- 29. 200 miles
- 30. up to bridles of horses
- 31. Bowls of Wrath
- 32. last judgment on Rome
- 33. to heighten suspense and importance



#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 75 & 76) REVELATION 15 and 16

(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. (1) issue (2) armies (3) outcome
- 2. (1) worship emperor or not (2) of Beast or Lamb (3) who will be victorious?
- 3. Victorious martyrs sing aorund throne
- 4. Seven Bowls of Wrath
- 5. Seven Plagues (or vials)
- 6. (1) Plagues upon Egypt (2) Seven Trumpets
- 7. Mystery of God's judgment upon Rome
- 8. World is to be finished (final judgment)
- 9. Overcometh
- 10. (1) Separation from God (2) Beauty (3) Fire of judgment reflected on water
- 11. The Song of Moses the servant of God and the Song of the Lamb
- 12. A name stands for a person Jesus (like Moses)
- 13. (1) trust (2) reverse (repent) (3) baptized
- 14. (1) killers (2) Christians they killed
- 15. God's wrath
- 16. None could enter temple to mediate God's wrath
- 17. (1) God's presence (2) God keeps His covenants
- 18. Army which separated Babylonians (like armies coming upon Rome)
- 19. As Babylon was east of Judah (also east of Rome)
- 20. God's judgments upon Rome
- 21. Judged with righteousness (justice)
- 22. God's messengers must be pure
- 23. work signs
- 24. gather kings unto the Great War
- 25. to repent
- 26. out of mouths of Dragon, Beast, False Prophet
- 27. To be consistent, Jehovah's Witnesses must say they are literal
- 28. It praises God's judgment
- 29. (1) earth (2) sea (3) rivers become blood (4) sun (5) darkness (6) Euphrates dried up (7) air
- 30. (1) Plagues on Egypt (2) Seven trumpets

#### **Answer Sheet, Chapters 15 and 16 continued**

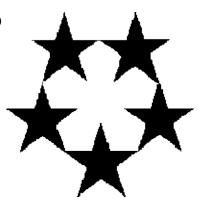
- 31. (1) Simile: stated comparison (2) metaphor: assumed comparison
- 32. (1) like harpers (2) having harps
- 33. Natural calamities upon whole empire
- 34. Justice upon Rome
- 35. Praise Father through Lamb
- 36. Always means 2nd coming
- 37. Famous Old Testament decisive battle site
- 38. Waterloo
- 39. Divided into 3 parts
- 40. God's and Harlot's
- 41. Islands (and mountains)
- 42. God
- 43. Blasphemed (too hardened)
- 44. Harlot



#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 77 & 78) REVELATION 17 and 18

(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. (1) Augustus Jesus born (2) Tiberius Jesus lived and died (3) Claudius Jesus expelled (also famine) (4) Nero Paul tried
- 2. (1) Seductive (2) dangerous (3) sly
- 3. in a vision
- 4. The Great Harlot
- 5. (1) Harlot introduced (2) Harlot explained (3) Ten horns explained
- 6. (1) commerce (2) wealth (materialism) (3) mourned over (4) dwells on many waters (5) do to her as she did to others (6) become gazingstock (7) proud
- 7. orgies of emperor-worship
- 8. (1) mother of man-child (2) Babylon, mother of Harlots
- 9. (1) They whose names not written in Book of Life do wonder (2) Those whose names are written do not wonder (3) Because they do not believe the revival myth
- 10. Nero (Beast) or Domitian
- 11. Titus
- 12. Domitian
- 13. Of same character as Nero
- 14. To be destroyed by God's judgment
- 15. (1) Never in control (2) never accepted by provinces (3) Very brief rules
- 16. People of empire
- 17. (1) Spirit on all flesh (2) Destruction of Jerusalem
- 18. Inspiration to begin on Pentecost and end A.D. 70
- 19. To close inspiration by A.D. 70
- 20. Jerusalem
- 21. (1) ruler of kings of earth (2) sits on Beast (3) Seven hills
- 22. Destruction of Harlot
- 23. (1) destruction announced (2) its effect (3) nature of destruction (4) reason for destruction
- 24. (1) Was not because failed to worship emperor (2) but because Nero needed someone to blame fire of Rome upon (3) Only in city of Rome, not in provinces
- 25. luxury
- 26. If Christians have fellowship with her, will be punished with her
- 27. (1) Puppet Kings (2) Kings who trade with Rome (3) List of eight kings (emperors)
- 28. (1) Kings (2) Merchants (3) Seamen
- 29. Their commerce is cut off
- 30. Do not want to be involved in her destruction (not real love)
- 31. (1) Saints (2) Apostles (3) Prophets
- 32. Millstone cast into sea
- 33. (1) entertainment (2) industry (3) family life
- 34. Emperor-worship deception
- 35. (1) Rome (or Satan) (2) All the nations were deceived
- 36. Emperor was a god
- 37. Deceive the nations
- 38. Blood of prophets and saints
- 39. So important (or her wickedness so great)



#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 78 & 79) CHAPTER 19

- 1. (1) The Harlot's dead (2) The bride is ready
- 2. For true and righteous are his judgments
- 3. The great harlot. Because of her fornication, and the blood of the saints which she had shed
- 4. Thou hast avenged
- 5. (1) host of angels (vs. 1) (2) 24 elders (vs. 4)
  - (3) 4 living creatures (vs. 4) (4) a voice that came from the throne (vs. 5)
- 6. No
- 7. No
- 8. (needs no answer)
- 9. Means God hates sin
- 10. Just
- 11. Holy
- 12. No
- 13. Praise him for his justice
- 14. (1) Created everything (2) Because he is just (3) Because he reigneth
- 15. The righteous acts of the saints
- 16. Because he is powerful; Enabling saints to be righteous
- 17. (Rom. 1:16)-the Gospel
- 18. (1:17) Makes him righteous
- 19. Free license; They believed all matter is evil, hence flesh is evil and the spirit is separate from the flesh and cannot be affected by evil.
- 20. Whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God
- 21. (needs no answer)
- 19:11—16 Answers
- 22. Jesus
- 23. Jesus
- 24. A sharp sword; Smite the nations
- 19:17-21 Answers
- 25. Calling the birds to feast on the flesh of evil men
- 26. Make war with him that sat on the horse and his army
- 27. They were cast alive into the lake that burnetii with fire and brimstone
- 28. They were killed with the sword of the word of the mouth of Jesus
- 29. Cast alive into fiery lake



#### **ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 89-91)** PREMILLENNIALISM

(minus 3/4 each answer)

- (1) Christ is coming soon (2) There is going to be the setting up of an earthly kingdom 1.
- Today's emphasis on dispensational premillennialism 2.
- Involves rapture and tribulation of the unraptured: a sudden invisible coming of the Lord to sneak away all 3. the faithful saints.
- 4. Seven years
- 5. (a) relative peace (b) Jews will be gathered bodily back to Palestine (c) The literal temple in Jerusalem is to be rebuilt; (d) Raising up of a great world power with political overtones (e) the appearance of Antichrist
- 6. (a) Great Pestilence (b) Severe illnesses (c) extreme war (d) worst known earthquakes
- The beginning of the thousand year reign on earth 7.
- Intensification of suffering 8.
- It's the sneaking away of faithful saints by Jesus sometime during the tribulation period 9.
- He said it would be difficult for anyone to come to an understanding of it from the Bible: instead he must be 10. told by someone who already understood it.
- 11. Read the New Testament with an open mind and see if it projects any such doctrine; in others, do not first assume these doctrines are true then look for Scriptures to prove them, but rather read the context of the New Testament for what it was written to combat.
- Sensationalism or some visible manifestation of God's forgiveness. 12.
- They asked for a visible sign 13.
- An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign
- 15. Therefore be ye also ready; for in an hour that ye think not the Son of man cometh.
- Materialism or "this worldism" 16.
- (1) Some believe that heaven is already full (2) Some want their "good life" here and now (3) Some 17. believe the signs are right.
- 18.
- 19. (a) No two groups teach exactly alike concerning it; O.T. Kingdom of prophecy has not been established; only have the church phase of it now; the land promise God made to Abraham has not been fulfilled nor is the "great nation" promise; that Christ came to set up that kingdom but the Jews refused him, so he returned to heaven placing the church here instead and will return later to establish the kingdom; that the Jews of the nation will be converted and restored to Palestine; that he will reign 1000 years with the saints in Jerusalem on the throne of David.
- 20. (b) All the above plus the second coming will be marked by extraordinary tribulation and evil, and the appearance of the Antichrist and believers will be raised from the dead; there will then follow a millennium of peace and order over which Christ will reign with his saints; at the close of the millennium Satan will be loosed and evil will be influential again; the evil people will then be raised and a final judgment will then take place in which Satan and all the evil ones will be cast into the abyss.
- 20. Time
- 21. Roman
- 22. Earthly
- 23. Materialistic
- 24. Spiritual; Heavenly
- 25. King
- 26. The Father's; The Father'
- 27. Sit; Rule
- 28. Priest
- 29. No
- No; No; Chapter 2; No



#### **Answer Sheet, Premillennialism Continued**

- 31. "He shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power."
- 32. Yes; "Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly places, far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come."
- 33. Now and until he delivers up the kingdom to the Father.
- 34. Not now but when he comes back
- 35. (1) in the future; (2) on earth; (3) only as a King; No; No
- 36. No
- 37. In the fullness of time;
- 38. No; No
- 39. Yes; Ephesians 3:10, 11
- 40. Church; Kingdom
- 41. All men
- 42. No
- 43. True
- 44. Joshua 21:43-45; Joshua 23:14
- 45. Romans 11:26; I Thessalonians 4:17; Revelation 20:1—10
- 46. Only in like manner not all Israel regardless of then sin
- 47. No
- 48. No



#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 92-94) CHAPTER 20

#### **20:1—3 Answers**

1. Not the final victory over Satan

#### **20:4—6** Answers

- 2. Thrones
- 3. Victory
- 4. Judgment
- 5. 6:9
- 6. Under the altar
- 7. (1) Beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, (2) Worshipped not the beast, (3) Received not the mark of the beast
- 8. They lived & reigned with Christ
- 9. They must die; Because the promise was for only a thousand years
- 10. They looked dead under the altar but now they are living and reigning with Christ after the first resurrection
- 11. The martyrs are the main characters
- 12. No; Because it is surrounded by 18 figurative statements
- 13. Figurative
- 14. Anyone who has been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and has not worshipped the beast and has not received the mark of the beast on his forehead.
- 15. The second death

#### Answers over Ezekiel 37, 38, 39

- 1. The valley of dry bones
- 2. Dialogue
- 3. Sounds like Revelation
- 4. No
- 5. Vision
- 6. (1) wind (2) live (3) a resurrection
- 7. No hope; dead
- 8. "Behold, I will open your graves"
- 9. So they would know that God is God
- 10. To show that God is God; Lord of lords and King of kings
- 11. Two sticks
- 12. That God would literally raise up David to reign over a literally raised-up Israel
- 13. Jesus
- 14. Astray; returned; Shepherd
- 15. (1) Kingdom of peace (2) everlasting Kingdom (3) Sanctified (4) Justified
- 16. Out
- 17. Kingdom; priests
- 18. The church
- 19. A resurrection
- 20. Israel
- 21. (1) David's going to be raised (2) they will be sanctified
- 22. No
- 23. True
- 24. So that he could have a place to bring his Son into the world and so that he could have a Mary to bear His Son
- 25. "The nations shall know that I am Jehovah"
- 26. Just like Ezekiel would have in chapter 38



#### Ezekiel 38

- 27. North
- 28. Land
- 29. A person
- 30. A place
- 31. Israel
- 32. Deceptive and deliberately brutal
- 33. Back in their own land
- 34. Protecting
- 35. God: God
- 36. That God is God
- 37. Nebuchadnezzar
- 38. A great shaking of the earth in Israel; every living thing will shake in his presence; the mountains shall be thrown down; every wall shall fall to the ground; pestilence; blood; rain upon them with showers of hailstones, fire, and brimstone.
- 39. Yes
- 40. Nations
- 41. (needs no answer)

#### Ezekiel 39

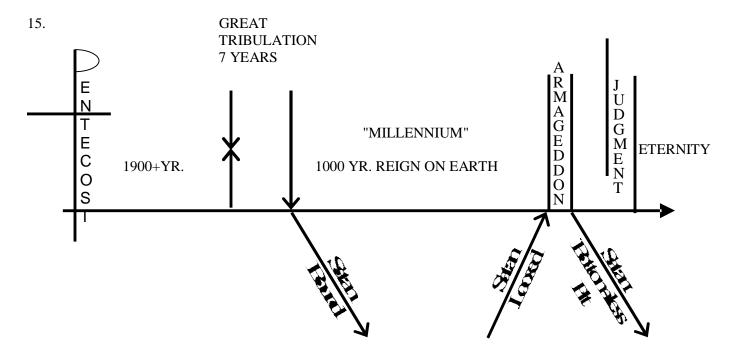
- 42. Revelation
- 43. (1) the nations (2) the people of Israel
- 44. The multitude of God; a place of burial
- 45. Battle; Slaughter; Cleanup
- 46. The birds
- 47. (1) Sin is punished among God's own people (2) God is to be known among the nations
- 48. Spirit; Life
- 49. They are confirmed as children of God
- 50. Jesus Christ

#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 94 & 95) CHARTS: REVELATION CHAPTER 20

- 1. In deceiving the nations no more
- 2. By causing world-wide Emperor worship
- 3. He lost power to cause whole world emperor worship
- 4. (1) key (2) chain (3) Dragon (4) Serpent (5) Binding (6) Casting into abyss (7) shut abyss (8) Sealed abyss (9) Satan loosed (10) thrones (11) sitting upon thrones (12) mark on forehead, hand
- 5. resurrection
- 6. Open graves; Israel resurrected as a nation; Isaiah 26:19: Israel delivered as a nation; the dead shall rise Romans 11:15: Conversion of the Jews (life from the dead)
- 7. Raising of the martyred saints from 6:9
- 8. No
- 9. No
- 10. The victory of the martyrs
- 11. Things equal to the same thing are equal to each other
- 12. Hell: the second death
- 13. Hath no power over them: Hell, 2nd death
- 14. (needs no answer)



#### **Charts, Revelation Chapter 20 Continued**



- 16. Adds
- 17. (1) Jesus is not reigning on His throne: Rev. 3:21 (2) Kingdom of Christ not yet existing, Rev. 1:9 (3) Resurrection of righteous before wicked, Rev. 20:5; Jn. 5:28, 29
- (4) Jesus living, reigning on earth in person, Jn. 4:21, 18:36 (5) Saints reign with Christ physically on earth, Jn. 14:1—4; I Thess. 4:17 (6) Second chance for living at Christ's return, Mt. 25:31-46.
- 18. (1) Psalms 90:4; (2) Exodus 20:6; (3) Psalms 105:8; (4) Psalms 50:10; (5) II Peter 3:8; (6) Job 9:3.
- 19. An extensive period of time

#### ANSWER SHEET (Pg. 95) Revelation 20:11-15

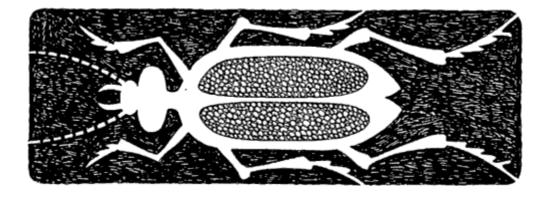
- 1. Daniel 7:10
- 2. Yes
- 3. The final judgment
- 4. No
- 5. The dead given up from the sea and death and Hades
- 6. A separation of two things; Being separated from God
- 7. Separated
- 8. The lake of fire
- 9. Final judgment



#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 96 & 97) REVELATION 21 - 22:5

(minus 2 each answer)

- 1. (1) 2nd coming (2) resurrection (3) Judgment (4) eternity (5) earth destroyed
- 2. (see notes) Should include: (1) rapture (2) 7 year tribulation (3) 1000 years
  - (4) Satan bound (5) Satan loosed (6) Battle of Armageddon (7) Judgment (8) eternity
- 3. study of last things
- 4. (1) Matthew 25 (2) 2 Thessalonians 1 (3) II Peter 3 (4) Matthew 19 (5) Matthew 24
- 5. resurrection
- 6. restoring Jerusalem
- 7. captivity
- 8. Roman persecutions
- 9. (1) David's son Solomon to reign (2) David's son Jesus to reign
- 10. (1) Rebuilding Jerusalem (2) Heaven
- 11. (1) God's fellowship (2) God's protection (3) God's provisions
- 12. (1) dead raised (2) judged from books (3) sea gave up dead (4) Death, Hades gave up dead
- 13. (1) pre-millennialism (2) A.D. 70 destruction of Jerusalem
- 14. To show Satan fully conquered 15. According his promises
- 16. (1) No more separation from God (2) danger of sea beast no more
- 17. brought in a vision from heaven
- 18. (1) rejoicing, no sorrow (2) live in houses they build (3) eat from vineyards (4) peace
- 19. give some a second chance
- 20. (1) new heaven and earth (2) new Jerusalem (Holy City) (3) Bride (4) Tabernacle (5) water of life (6) Tree of life (7) sea no more (8) wipe away tears
- 21. future blessing
- 22. afraid of emperor
- 23. final separation from God
- 24. heaven includes saved of all times
- 25. (1) Light of city (2) attracted Kings (3) who brought then glory into city
- 26. anything unclean (abomination or lie)
- 27. (1) water from temple (2) water gives food, life (3) water heals (4) new fruit every month
- 28. original Garden of Eden curse of sin
- 29. God and Lamb
- 30. See God's face
- 31. Reign
- 32. A river
- 33. Watering rest stop in desert



#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 97 & 98) REVELATION 22.6-21

(minus 2 each answer)

1. 2.	Conclusion after the Play (1) Book has authority and nature of the God of the Prophets (2) Book meets immediate needs of seven				
	churches (3) Book must not be tampered with				
3.	(1) Prophecy kind of book	(2) shortly con	ne to pass	(3	3) I come quickly
	(4) servants or evangelists		(5) blessings if keep words		i) time is at hand
	(7) Alpha & Omega	(8) blessed are		·	) for churches
4.	(1) human part in inspiration	(2) God's part i		•	
5.	(1) interpret as prophets are interpreted (2) all messengers have God's protection				
6.	Jesus as a witness testified the will of God upon Rome				
7.	(1) 22:6 (2) 19:10				
8.	appearance of leading character or author after the play (epilogue)				
9.	all messengers are important only as messenger-boys				
10.	(1) angels (2) prophets (3) evangelists				
11.	My servants the prophets				
12.	(1) within time (2) final or 2nd coming				
13.	human obedience allows God's cleansing				
14.	(1) Root and offspring of Day	vid (2) Bright and	Morning Star	(3	3) Alpha and Omega
	(4) first and last (5) beginning and end (6) Lamb				5) Lamb
15.	(1) faithful (2) true				
16.	(1) angel (2) John	(3) Jesus	(4) Spirit	(5) Bride	
17.	(1) quickly (2) at hand	(3) shortly			
18.		for time is at hand			
19.		for time is at hand			
20.		eternal cursing			
21.	seven churches				
22.	Jesus was root (Creator) of David and offspring (humanly) of David				
23.	Most beautiful thing in heavens (like Jesus is most beautiful)				
24.	Spirit				
25.	* /	he tht wills	(3) wash their	robes	
26.	emphasize that it is a prophecy-type book				
27.	Plagues added				
28.	Tree of life and holy city taken away				
29.	John				
30.	Grace of Lord Jesus	** 1.1 0.0			
31.		Knowledge of Good			1 11
32.	•	after sinned		-	nd could not eat
33.		take (diminish) from	n (3) sp	eak what Go	od spoke not
	(4) speak in name of another god				
34.	Maranatha				
35.	Understand as readers would				



36. Remove their candlesticks37. No time for late repentance

# ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 43 & 44) I. THE KINGDOM (OR RULE) OF GOD

- 1. Ps. 103:19: Jehovah hath established His throne in the heavens, and His kingdom ruleth over all.
  - Dan. 4:31: The kingdom (world rule) is departed from thee.
  - 2 Tim. 4:1: by His appearing and His kingdom (rule.)
  - Rev. 11:15: The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord & of His Christ.
- 2. Gen. 1:26: let them have dominion over . . . (couldn't give unless possessed)
  - Ps. 8:6: Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of His hands.
  - Isa. 37:16: Thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the Kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven & earth.
  - Jer. 10:10: He is the living God and an everlasting king, 11: The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth.
  - 1 Chron. 29:11: Thine, O Lord, is the greatness and the power, and the glory and the victory, and the victory, and the majesty, for all that is in the heavens and in the earth is thine, thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head over all.
- 3. Jer. 10:10: He is the living God and an everlasting King. Gen. 21:33: Jehovah, Everlasting God.
  - Psa. 29:10: Yea, Jehovah sitteth as King forever
  - Psa. 10:16: Jehovah is King forever and ever.
    - 66:7: He ruleth by His might forever.
    - 93:2: Thy throne is established of old; thou art from everlasting.
    - 145:13: Thy Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
  - Ex. 15:18: Jehovah shall reign forever and ever.
  - Daniel 4:3: His Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom and His dominion is from generation to generation.
    - 4:34: His dominion is an everlasting dominion and His Kingdom from generation to generation.
    - 6:26: His Kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and His dominion shall be even unto the end.
- 4. Psa. 148: (List all things under Him): Heavens, heights, angels, host, sun, moon, stars, heavens of heavens, waters above the heavens, sea-monsters, deeps, fire and hail, snow and vapor, stormy wind, mountains and all hills, fruit trees and cedars, beasts and all cattle, creeping things, flying birds, Kings and all peoples, princes and all judges, young men and virgins, old men and children, his people, saints, Israel.
- 5. Heb. 1:14: Ministering spirits sent forth to do service . . .
  - Dan. 7:10: 1,000's of 1,000's ministered unto Him and 10,000 x 10,000 stood before Him.
  - Psa. 103:20: Bless Jehovah ye His angels, that are mighty in strength, that fulfil His word.
  - 1 Chron. 28:18: Cherubim that spread out their wings and cover the ark of the covenant of Jehovah.
  - Psa. 18:10: He rode upon a cherub and did fly.
- 6. Ezek. 20:33: I will bring you out from all peoples & gather you out of all the countries.
  - Isa. 10:5: I will send Assyria against a profane nation.
  - Jer. 18:1-12: (potter's clay): 7: at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation and concerning a kingdom to pluck up and to break down and destroy it.
  - Dan. 2:21: He remove h kings and setteth up kings.
    - :37: Thou art king of kings whom God has given the Kingdom
    - 4:17: Most High ruleth in kingdoms of men and giveth
    - :25: til know Most High ruleth in Kingdoms of men & giveth
    - :36: My kingdom and glory returned to me.
    - 5:18: God gave Neb. thy father the Kingdom and greatness. . .
    - :28: Thy Kingdom is divided and given to Medes and Persians
    - 7:26: (11th king:) the judgment shall be set; they shall take away his dominion
    - :27: greatness of all kingdoms shall be given to people of saints of the Most High
  - Rm. 13:1f: There is no power but of God and powers that be are ordained of God.

# ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 44 & 45) II. THE RULE (KINGDOM) OF GOD OVER ISRAEL

- 1. Gen. 12:2: I will make of thee a great nation: all families blessed in you.
  - Ex. 15:18: Jehovah shall reign forever and ever.
  - Ex. 19:5: Then shall ye be mine own possession from among all the peoples: Kingdom of priests and holy nation.
  - Amos 3:2: You only have I known of all the families of the earth.
- 2. Isa. 65:If: Found by them that sought me not. . . all day long I held out my hands to rebellious people.
  - Rm. 9:22: Willing to show His wrath and to make His power known endured with much long-suffering...
  - Heb. 8:9: They continued not in my covenant.
- 3. Gen. 35:11: (To Jacob) kings shall come out of thy loins.
  - Gen. 49:10: Nor the ruler's staff from between his feet (Judah).
  - Judges 17:6: No king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.
  - I Sam. 8:1— 22: (1) Samuel was old and sons wicked. (2) Make us a king to judge us like all the nations. (3) People have not rejected Samuel but rejected God that He not be King (forsaken Me served other gods) (4) God wished to show them the manner of king that would reign over them: your sons, your daughters, your fields, 1/10 of harvest, your servants, your animals. (5) v. 18: ye shall cry out and Jehovah will not answer. (6) People refused: "Nay, but we will have a king over us."
  - (Another case: Gen. 21: Hagar & Ishmael: happened by lack of faith.) Rm.9:13: God over-ruled Esau's birthright.

Gen. 25:23 & 27:1-29: God wanted Jacob blessed, but Jacob selfishly deceived to get blessing.

I Sam. 9:1,2: Benjamin

- Gen. 25:23 & 27:1—29: God wanted Jacob blessed, but Jacob selfishly deceived to get blessing. 1 Sam. 9:1,2: Benjamin.
  - 15:33, 34: (Rejection of Saul because of sparing Agag) Jehovah repented making Saul king.
- 4.1 Sam. 16:1 13: David is annointed and Spirit came upon him and Spirit departed from Saul.
  - 2 Sam. 7:1 17: David's throne and seed to be established forever and seed to build God's house.
  - 1 Chron. 17:1—15: David's throne & seed to be established forever and seed to build God's house.\
  - Acts 2:29f: Knowing God had sworn with an oath that of fruit of his loins He would set one on His throne.
  - Psa. 89:3—37: I made a covenant with my chosen and have sworn unto David my servant: 20: holy oil
- 5. (1) 28: My covenant shall stand fast with him.
  - 34: My covenant will I not break, nor alter thing gone out of my lips, 35: Will not lie (establish as sure as moon).
  - (2) 32: If breaks statutes, I will visit transgression with a rod, stripes, but not take love or faithfulness.
  - (3) v. 4: thy seed. v. 29: his seed I will make to endure forever, v. 30: if his children forsake my law, v. 36: his seed shall endure forever.
- 6. I Chron. 29:9f, 11: Thine is greatness and power and glory and victory and majesty . . . thine is the kingdom.
  - Isa. 6:1, 5: In year King Uzziah died saw Lord sitting upon throne. 5: seen the King, Jehovah of hosts. 33:22: Jehovah is our King.
  - 2 Chron. 13:8: The Kingdom of Jehovah in the hand of sons of David
    - 28:5: God chose Solomon to sit upon throne of King of Jehovah over Israel.
    - 29:13, 14: For all things come of thee.
- 7. 2 Sam. 8:14: Jehovah gave victory to David whithersoever he went. (Gentile nations)
  - Psa. 18:43—45: made me head of the nations, foreigners shall submit themselves to me (see v. 49).
  - Acts 13:30—34: I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David.
  - Ezek. 34:23, 24: Set up David as one Shepherd over them. (Judah & Israel)
    - 37:22-24: 28: The nations shall know that I am Jehovah that sanctifieth Israel (my sanctuary).
- 8. 10. No answer needed

#### **ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 45-47)** III. THE COVENANT WITH DAVID

- 2 Sam. 7:12-17: 1.
  - (1)Establish David's seed's kingdom & throne forever.
  - He shall build a house for my name. (2)
  - My lovingkindness shall not be taken from him. (3)

#### Psalms 89:20-37:

- (1) Make him my firstborn, highest of kings of earth
- If children forsake my law, punish, but not forsake (2)
- My covenant I will not break (3)
- (4) David's throne establish as sun and moon forever.
- 2. Zechariah 6:9—15:
  - silver crown on Joshua, high priest
- (5) they that are far off shall come and build.
- (2) Branch will build temple of Jehovah
- take silver & gold from them of the captivity (6) in Babylon.
- (3) Be a priest upon His throne
- Counsel of peace shall be between them (4)
- Branch shall grow up out of (David's) place, both (7)
- 3. David's seed would be of Tribe of Judah, but Law required priests of Tribe of Levi.
- 4. Whose name is the Branch: shoot out of stock of Jesse.
- 5. Since the priesthood has been changed so Jesus of Judah is now a priest like Melchizadek, so the Law must have been changed, (v. 12)
- Heb. 1:3: When He had made purification of sins, sat down on right hand of the Majesty on high. 6.
  - 8:1: Such a High Priest who sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high.
  - 10:12: When He offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on right hand of God.
- 7. Lord said to my Lord: sit thou on right hand: Jehovah hath sworn: thou art priest forever after order of Melchizedek.

Mt. 21:41 -46: Kingdom of God taken away from you and given to a nation bringing fruits thereof.

Acts 2:29-36: Quotes Ps. 110:1 says oath to David fulfilled in resurrection of Jesus. Hebrews 7:1-19: Melchizedek: King of Salem (peace) and Priest of Most High God.

- Solomon went after other gods, I will surely rend kingdom & give it to thy servant. 8.
  - Because of David's sake, I will not do it in thy days, but in days of Thy Son. (2)
  - (3) Not rend all kingdom, but give one tribe to thy son, for David, my servant's sake.
  - (4) Thou hast not kept my covenant.
  - (5) Jehovah was angry.
- 9. one tribe 36: That David may have a lamp alway before me in Jerusalem (prediction of Christ's
  - 39: I will afflict the seed of David but not forever (restore David's kingdom).
- 10. (1) Israel shall abide many days without a king

Northern Kingdom

After Israel shall return and seek Jehovah their God & (2) David their king

not permanent.

- (2 sticks into 1) 11.
  - :22: I will make them one nation in their land, one king, no more 2 nations.
  - :24: My servant David shall be king over them and they shall be under one shepherd.
- 12. Jer. 33:14-17: Branch unto David rule righteously in the land, David never want a man on throne or Priest.
  - I have given thee a king in my anger and have taken him away in my wrath. Hosea 13:11:
- (Psa. 89) but Jehovah will not forsake covenant with David. 13.
- 14. Dan. 7:17, 18: But the saints of the Most High shall receive & possess the kingdom forever.
  - Dan. 2:44: In days of those kings shall God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed.

#### Answer Sheet, III. The Covenant With David Continued

- 15. Dan. 2:21: He remove th kings, He setteth up kings.
  - 2:37: Neb. was king of kings whom God of heaven had given K., power, strength, glory.
  - 4:17: Most High ruleth in kingdom of men and giveth it to whomsoever He will, even lowest of men.
    - :25, 26: til you know that Most High ruleth in Kingdom of men and giveth to whomsoever He will, return Neb.'s Kingdom
    - :34—37: None can stay His hand, He doeth according to His will, my Kingdom restored.
- 16. Ezek. 21:26, 27: I will overturn it (Babylon) until He come whose right it is and I will give it him.
  - Micah 3:9 4:8: Jer. be plowed under but in latter days Mt. of Lord's house established in top of mountains.
  - Luke 2:25, 38: Simeon looking for consolation of Israel. Anna looking for the redemption of Jer.
  - Luke 1:68, 69: Visited & wrought redemption for His people, raised up horn of salvation in house of His servant David.
- 17. Isaiah 49:24 50:3: all shall know I am your Savior and Redeemer, for your iniquities were ye sold (divorce or creditors)
  - 45:1 —13: (v. 13: He shall build my city and let my exiles go free: Ask me things to come.
- 18. Isa. 9:1—7: People walked in darkness seen a great light, broken rod of oppressor, for unto us a child . . .
  - 11:1 16: Not judge after sight of eyes but with righteousness, recover remnant, peace of lion, lamb, etc.
  - Mt. 4:12—17: (fulfils Isa. 9) saw great light: repent ye, for kingdom of heaven is at hand.
- 19. (1) Seed of Israel
  - (2) The city shall be built
  - (3) From the tower of Hananel unto the
  - (4) Gate of the corner

Shall be holy unto Jehovah

(5) Unto the Hill of Gareb

Not be plucked up or thrown down any

(6) Turn about unto Goah

more.

- (7) Whole valley unto Brook Kidon
- (8) Unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east
- 20. Many cities & nations shall seek Jehovah. Ten men out of nations shall take hold of skirt of Jews and say we will go with you for we have heard that God is with you.
  - Isa. 2:2f: All nations flow unto it, and many shall say Go up.
  - Mic. 4:1 13: Out of Zion shall go forth the Law and word of Lord from Jerusalem: the former dominion shall come
  - Amos 9:11: I will raise up the Tabernacle of David that is fallen and close of the breaches: bring back captivity
    - 12—14: I will bring back the captivity of my people: prosperity.

Acts 15:16—18: I will build again the Tabernacle of David that is fallen that residue of men may seek the Lord and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called.

## ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 47-49) GOD'S KINGDOM AS DESCRIBED IN THE GOSPELS

- 1. Visited, raised horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David as He spake by mouth of His holy prophets: John to be the prophet of the Most High.
- 2. Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace Isa. 28:29: Wonderful in counsel & excellent in wisdom.
- 3. v. 27: of house of David, v. 32: give Him throne of His father David, He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever, of His kingdom shall be no end.
- 4. v. 20: Joseph, Thou son of David, v. 23: fulfilled Is. 7:14: Behold, the virgin shall bring forth a son and they shall call His name Emmanuel, God with us.
- 5. Looking for the consolation of Israel, H.S. was upon him, not see death until see Lord's Christ, Now let me die: A light for revelation to the Gentiles and glory of thy people Israel. 34: This child is set for the falling and rising of many in Israel and for a sign spoken against.

#### Answer Sheet, God's Kingdom As Described In The Gospels Continued

- 6. 38: spake of Him to all that were looking for the redemption of Jerusalem.
- 7. Christ hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God to confirm the promises given to the fathers.
- 8. Blessed is the kingdom that cometh of our father David, Hosanna in the highest.
- 9. The former kingdom and dominion shall come unto the hill of the daughter of Zion, the daughter of Jerusalem.
- 10. Overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more until He come whose right it is, and I will give it him.
- 11. The sons of the Kingdom shall be cast forth into outer darkness. Many shall come from east and west and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom.
- 12. It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs. . .Great is thy faith, be it done unto thee even as thou wilt.
- 13. Kingdom of God shall be taken away from you & shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
- 14. The lost sheep of house of Israel. (Not to Gentiles, not to Samaritans)
- 15. Say the Kingdom of God is come nigh to you, but if receive you not (the 70) shake dust off feet, more tolerable for Sodom than for that city.
- 16. To Syro-Phoenician woman: v. 27: let the children first be filled, for it is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.
- 17. Mt. 15:21—28: Canaanitish woman of Tyre & Sidon saying: Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David (demon in daughter) v. 24: I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
- 18. (1) Covenant with Abraham
  - (2) Covenant with David
  - (3) Not the Law.
- 19. (1) The time is fulfilled, (2) The kingdom of God is at hand, Repent ye and believe the Gospel.
- 20. The Kingdom at hand, make ready
- 21. Needs no answers summary material.
- 22. Mountain of Lord's house on top of mountains, and all nations shall flow unto it. . . Many peoples say come ye, let us go up to mountain of Jehovah to house of God of Jacob, he will teach us, for out of Zion . . . from Jerusalem.
- 23. Shoot of stock of Jesse and branch of his roots. Spirit rest upon Him, spirit of wisdom, understanding, counsel and might and knowledge and fear of Jehovah ... as ensign of the peoples, unto Him shall the nations seek.
- 24. I have set thee as a light to the nations that may be my salvation unto ends of the earth.
- 25. Foreigners that join themselves to Jehovah to keep Sabbath, v. 8: even them will 1 bring to my holy mountain . . . accept their sacrifices . . . my house a house of prayer for all peoples.
- 26. I am inquired of by them that asked not for me, found of them that sought me not. I said, Behold rne unto a nation that was not called by my name. Spread out my hands all day to rebellious people.
- 27. See above. I will move them to jealousy with those not a people, I will provoke them to anger by a foolish nation.
- 28. They that are of faith, the same are the sons of Abraham.
- 29. Did not Israel know? I will provoke you with a no nation. I was found of them that sought me not. All the day long . . .
- 30. Quotes: 2 Sam. 22:50: I will give praise unto thee a mong the Gentiles.
  - Dt. 32:43: Rejoice ye Gentiles with His people.
  - Ps. 117:1: Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles.
  - Isa. 11:10: Root of Jesse to rule over Gentiles, on Him shall Gentiles hope.

#### Answer Sheet, God's Kingdom As Described In The Gospels, Continued

- 31. Mt. 8:11, 12: Many shall come from east & west (see above) but sons of Kingdom shall be cast forth.
- 32. Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob.
- 33. Luke 1:31,32: Give Him the throne of His father David, reign over house of Jacob.

Mt. 16:19: Give thee keys of kingdom of heaven.

:28: Not taste of death til see Son of Man coming in His Kingdom.

Jn. 12:12-19: Blessed is He that cometh in name of Lord, even the K. of Israel.

Zech. 9:9f: Your King cometh . . . lowly & riding on an ass even on a colt, the foal of an ass.

Jn. 18:36: My Kingdom is not of this world.

Lk. 22:30: I appoint unto you a kingdom, that you may eat and drink with me in my kingdom and sit

on thrones judging 12 tribes of Israel. Lk. 23:43: Today thou shalt be with me in

Paradise.

Mt. 13:41: Gather out of His kingdom all things that cause stumbling and them that do iniquity, (see

v. 38: sons of k.)

:21:1 —11: Hosanna to the Son of David.

Lk. 19:29-40: Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord.

- 34. The Kingdom of God.
- 35. Sons of Kingdom.
- 36. gather out of the Kingdom . . .
- 37. The good seed are the sons of the Kingdom (tares are sons of evil one).
- 38. Promised to Jews of David.
- 39. We are Abraham's seed, 44: ye are sons of Devil.
- 40. They are not all Israel that are of Israel.
- 41. For if God spared not the natural branches, neither will He spare thee.
- 42. The Kingdom of God shall be taken away from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
- 43. (Nine privileges of Jews: Israelites, the adoption, etc.)
- 44. If not hearken to that prophet, shall be utterly cut off from among people.
- 45. If not hearken to that prophet, ...
- 46. Needs no answer.
- 47. Summary needs no answer.

#### **ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 50-52)**

#### CONTRASTING TRAITS OF THE KINGDOM IN THE GOSPELS

- I. A Gentile in Old Testament might be proselyted and enter the Kingdom.
  - Jn. 3:5: Except born of water & Spirit, cannot enter into Kingdom of God.
  - Mt. 19:23, 24:Hard for rich man to enter the Kingdom of heaven. . . easier for a camel. . .
  - Lk. 13:24: Strive to enter in by the narrow door ...
    - v. 28: shall see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob in Kingdom and all prophets and yourselves cast forth without.
  - Mt. 7:13:24 Enter by narrow gate . . .
  - Mt. 13:44-46: Kingdom of Heaven like hidden treasure in field ... a pearl of great price . . .
  - Mt. 6:33: But seek ye first . . .
  - Lk. 12:31: But seek ye His kingdom and these tilings shall be added unto you.
  - Mt. 18:3: Who is greatest in the Kingdom of heaven? Except ye turn and become as little children, no wise enter.
  - Mk. 10:15: Whoso shall not receive the Kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter in.
  - Mt. 5:20: Except your righteousness ... ye shall in no wise enter into the Kingdom of heaven Remnant of Israel were believers.
  - Jn. 1:49: Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art King of Israel. Willing; unwilling.

#### Answer Sheet, Contrasting Traits Of The Kingdom In The Gospels, Continued

Even as thou gavest Him authority over all flesh, He should give eternal life. П. Jn. 17:2:

Lk. 17:20, 21: The Kingdom of God cometh not with observation, Lo, here, there, For the Kingdom of God is within you (did not deny external also) Internal.

Rm. 14:17: Kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness & peace & joy in the Holy

Jn. 18:36: My Kingdom is not of this world.

Jesus knowing hour to depart out of this world unto the Father (1:18 exegeted the Father) Jn. 13:3: knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands and that He came forth from God and goeth unto God, took towel.

Given example to do as I have done: self-surrender brings greatness. Jn. 13:12—15:

Lk. 22:24f: Kings have Lordship, v. 26: but ye shall not be so, but he that is greater among you, become as vounger.

No - both.

Christians; nations.

III. Mt. 19:28: In the regeneration when Son of Man shall sit on throne of His glory, ye shall sit on 12 thrones, judging 12 tribes of Israel.

Lk. 22:29: I appoint unto you a kingdom even as my Father appointed unto Me, that ye may eat and drink at my table in my Kingdom and ye shall sit on thrones judging the 12 tribes of

Lk. 22:30: Sit on 12 thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel.

Regeneration.

Now - washing of regeneration and renewing by Holy Spirit.

v. 19: Seasons of refreshing, v. 21: times of restoration of all things, v. 24: these days. Acts 3:19-21:

Jn. 20:23: remitted and retained sins.

Mt. 1 6:19 & 18:18: Keys of Kingdom, bind what bound, loosed what loosed.

You (Jew); v. 23: hearken unto prophet.

Rm. 9:6: They are not all Israel who are of Israel.

Rev. 2:9 & 3:9: say they are Jews and are not but synagogue of Satan.

Jer. 31:31 f: New covenant with house of Israel and house of Judah: v. 34: remember their sins no more.

Isa. 2:1—5: nations come to Jerusalem and Zion.

Apostles.

Light for revelation to the Gentiles & the glory of thy people Israel.

Unto which promise our 12 tribes earnestly serving God night & day hope to attain.

Jewish Christians (of Dispersion).

1 Pet. 1:1: Elect sojourners of the Dispersion (Jews) .las. 2:7: Do they not blaspheme that worthy name by . . .

Jas. 5:1-6: Come now, ye rich ... ye have condemned and killed the Righteous One. Rev. 7:4: Sealed out of every tribe of children of Israel.

Rev. 14:1 5: 144,000 purchased out of the earth, on Mt. Zion (next paragraph: every nation)

Rev. 7:7 17: figuratively

Rev. 21:12: 12 gates having names of 12 tribes of children of Israel.

Gal. 6:16: Mutilate themselves: 6:16: The Israel of God.

Dt. 18:15-18: Cut off from people.

Acts 3:22, 23: The Jews; No.

Rm. 11:5: At this present time there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

(1) Converted Jews; (2) Figurative for Christians.

Isa. 49:6: I have set thee for a light to the nations.

Acts 13:47: Ouotes Isa. 49:6.

Eph. 2:20-22: Each several building fitly-framed together groweth unto a holy temple in the Lord.

**Jewish Christians** 

Ye were at that time separate from Christ.

New Testament.

Rm. 1:16: Jew first. Acts 3:26: Unto you first.

#### Answer Sheet, Contrasting Traits Of The Kingdom In The Gospels, Continued

Acts 13:46: It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you . . .

Acts 1:8: Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, uttermost part of earth.

Rm. 11:16, 17: Firstfruit is holy, wild branches grafted in.

Rm. 15:27: If the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things...

Rm. 15:8: Made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God to confirm promises given to the

fathers and that the Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy.

Jn. 4:22: For salvation is of the Jews.

Acts 10:36: The word which He sent unto the children of Israel preaching good tidings of peace by

Jesus Christ.

Acts 10:42: Charged us to preach unto the people ... v. 43: to every one that believeth . . . (1) confirm

promises to the fathers; (2) and that Gentiles might glorify God for His mercy, v. 10:

rejoice ye Gentiles with His people.

Rm. 2:28, 29: He is not a Jew who is one outwardly . . . outward circumcision (could be believing

Jews).

Rm. 11:26: True Israel - the Old Testament believing remnant.

Rm. 9:6, 7: Not all Israel . . . neither because they are Abraham's seed, but in Isaac . . . (elect obtained

it, rest hardened).

Rm. 11:1—7: Remnant (of Jews) according to the election of grace.

Rm. 4:1—12: Show not race or law. No, he was called in circumcision. There shall come out of Zion a

deliverer. God would deliver His people. Gentiles received their blessings from Jews.

IV. (1) literal Jews first in Kingdom; (2) figurative of all believers.

(See continuation and fulfilment of promises)

Kept promise to Jews, not postponed.

Lost nothing, see Israel as agent.

Make it literal and racial (no figurative or spiritualizing).

#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 52-54) THE KINGDOM IN ACTS

- 1. Mk. 9:1: Some here who shall no wise taste of death til see Kingdom of God come with power.
  - Mt. 16:28: Til see the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom.
  - Lk. 9:27: Til they see the Kingdom of God.
- 2. Acts 2:29-36: (Peter quotes Ps. 110:1) (Refers to oath of Ps. 89:26) v. 33: by Right hand exalted, v. 36: Let Israel know both Lord and Christ
  - 4:10-12: Be it known to all people of Israel that in name of Jesus man made whole,
  - v. 11: reject stone made Head.
  - 9:22 At Damascus Saul confounded the Jews, proving that this is the Christ. Of this 23: man's seed hath God, according to promise, brought unto Israel a Savior, Jesus.
  - 13:26, 32f: v. 26: Brethren, children of stock of Abraham and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth, v. 32: We bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, v. 33: that God fulfilled the same.
  - 28:23 f: Testifying the Kingdom of God and persuading them concerning Jesus both from the Law of Moses and from prophets from morning to evening.
  - 17:7: Saying there is another King, one Jesus, v. 3: opening and alleging that behooved the Christ to suffer and to rise again from the dead, and that this Jesus whom I proclaim unto you is the Christ.
- 3. Acts 3:25, 26: Ye are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God made with your fathers saying unto Abraham, Unto you first God having raised up His Servant sent Him to bless you in turning away every one . . .
  - 13:23: Of this man's seed hath God according to promise brought unto Israel a Savior, Jesus.
    - :36: David, after his own generation served the counsel of God, fell asleep and was laid unto his fathers and saw corruption.

#### Answer Sheet, The Kingdom in Acts, Continued

Acts 13:37: But He whom God raised up saw no corruption.

:46: It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you, seeing you thrust it from you

4. Mt. 28:18-20: All authority . . .

Mk. 16:15-17: Go into all the world ...

Lk. 24:47: Preached in His name among all the nations.

Acts 26:22, 23: Having obtained the help that is from God, I stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what the prophets and Moses did say should come; 23: how that the Christ must suffer and how that He first by the resurrection of the dead should proclaim light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

5. Lk. 24:44-49: Then opened He their mind that they might understand the Scripture.

Acts 1:3: Appearing to them by the space of 40 days and speaking the things concerning the Kingdom of God.

Acts 1:4: Being assembled together with them He charged them not to depart from Jerusalem but to wait . . .

Acts 1:5: For John indeed baptized with water, but ye shall be . . .

Acts 1:6: (1) earthly military Kingdom; (2) To Jew first.

The earthly 1,000 year reign.

Until He come whose right it is and I will give it him.

Micah 3:9-4:8: Unto thee (Zion) the reign come, yea the former dominion shall come, the Kingdom of the daughter of Jesus.

Zech. 9:9: Rejoice O daughter of Zion, behold thy King cometh unto thee. . .

Isa. 62:1 — 12: v. 4: Thou shalt no more be termed forsaken, v. 7: give Jehovah no rest til He make Jerusalem a praise in the earth; v. 11: Thy salvation cometh.

Lk. 1:31,32: The Lord God shall give unto Him the throne of His father David & He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever & of His Kingdom there shall be no end.

Acts 1:15—26: This ministry; And apostleship.

6. Lk. 24:47: Unto all nations beginning at Jerusalem.

49: Tarry ye in city until . . .

Acts 1:8: Jerusalem, all Judea, Samaria, uttermost part.

Is. 2:1—4: All nations flow unto it.

Acts 2:36: Let all house of Israel know . . .

Acts 5:28: Ye have filled all Jerusalem with your teaching.

5:16: Came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem.

7. Acts 1:8: Jerusalem, Judea, Samaria, uttermost.

8:5: Went down to city of Samaria and proclaimed unto them the Christ.

8:12: When they believed Philip good tidings concerning the Kingdom.

8. Acts 10:28: Ye yourselves know that it is unlawful for a man that is a Jew to join himself . . .

10:34, 35: Of a truth I perceive . . . but in every nation . . .

10:42: And He charged us to preach unto the people . . .

10:43: Every one that believeth on Him shall receive remission of sins.

10:44: Holy Spirit fell on all them that heard the word.

10:45: Amazed that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Spirit.

10:46: Tongues.

10:47: Can any man forbid water?

10:48: Commanded them . . .

11:3: Thou wentest in to uncircumcised men and did eat with them.

11:9: What God hath cleansed . . .

11:12: Spirit bade me go with them, making no distinction . . .

11:15: As . . . Holy Spirit fell on them as on us at the beginning.

11:16: Remembered word of Lord, John indeed . . .

11:17: If then God gave unto them the like gift

1 1:18: Then to the Gentiles also hath God granted repentance unto life.

Yes; Yes: Pharisees who believed.

#### Answer Sheet, The Kingdom In Acts, Continued

9. Gen. 22:18: In thy seed shall all the nations . . .

Isa. 2:1 -4: Come to Zion

Amos 9:11,12: Raise up tabernacle of David that is fallen (quoted in Acts 15).

Zech. 9:9f: His dominion shall be from sea to sea . .. He shall speak peace unto the nations.

Zech 14:16f: Every one that is left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall go up from year

to year to worship the King, Jehovah of hosts.

Isa. 66:23: Shall all flesh come to worship before me.

56:6f: My house shall be called a house of prayer for all peoples ... yet I will gather others to

Him besides His own that are gathered.

None.

10. No answers needed.

11. Acts 15:1: Except ve be circumcised . . .

15:5: It is needful to circumcise them . . .

15:8: Bare them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit even as He did unto us.

15:9: And He made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

15:13-18: v. 14: visited the Gentiles to take out a people for His name.

15:16: I will return and build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen.

15:17: That the residue of men may seek after the Lord.

And all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called.

#### ANSWER SHEET (Pgs. 54-56) THE KINGDOM IN THE EPISTLES

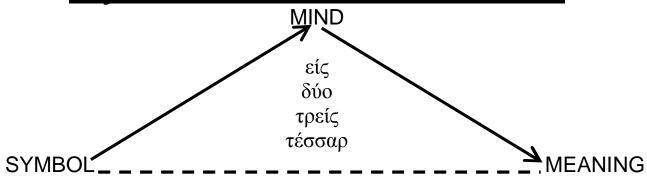
- 1. Glorified in Revelation
- 2. Here ^Hereafter.
- 3. Eph. 5:5: Hath any inheritance in the Kingdom of Christ and God. Rev.
  - 11:15: Is become the Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ . . .
  - 12:10: Kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ.
- 4. Zech. 6:12,13: Priest upon throne.
  - Lk. 24:44-49: All things fulfilled.
  - Heb. 1:3: After made purification of sins, sat down on right hand of Majesty on high.
    - 8:1: Such a high priest ... sat down.
    - 10:12: When He offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down on right hand of God.
- 5. Needs no answers.
- 6. Needs no answers.
- 7. Jer. 31:31 f: I will make a new covenant with the house of . . .
  - Lk. 22:20: This cup is the new covenant in my blood.
  - Heb. 8:13: In that He saith a new He made the first old.
- 8. Heb. 8:6-13: v. 6: Better covenant upon better promises.
  - v. 7: If 1st covenant had been faultless...no place for 2nd.
  - v. 8: Make new covenant
  - v. 9: Not according to the covenant
  - v. 10: Will make with house of Israel.
  - v. 11: New covenant. . . made 1 st old
- 9. No.
- 10. No.
- 11. Our fathers (Jews).
- 12. 1 st Tabernacle HAD ordinances (no longer)
- 13. Hath He obtained a ministry the more excellent. . . (present because past tense)
- 14. When Jer. 31 said a new one coming.
- 15. Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom.
- 16. That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not, but the election obtained it and the rest were hardened.
- 17. Alienated from the commonwealth of Israel.

#### Answer Sheet, The Kingdom In The Epistles, Continued

- 18. Ye are an elect race, royal priesthood, a holy nation, v. 10: who in time past were no people.
- 19. Grafting in wild olive tree: v. 17: Became a partaker, with them of the root of the fatness, v. 18: it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee.
- 20. If the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things.
- 21. No longer strangers.
- 22. Proud and did not see spiritual need.
- 23. Sought it not by faith but by works
- 24. Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not be in haste.
  - 1 Pet. 2:6: Not be put to shame.
  - Isa 8:14: A stone of stumbling and a rock of offence.
  - Ps. 118:22: The stone which the builders rejected, the same was made the head of the corner.
- 25. Are we better than they? No, in no wise ... all under sin.
- 26. 1 Cor. 15:24: Then cometh the end when He shall deliver up the Kingdom to God, even the Father: when He shall have abolished all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign til He hath put all His enemies under His feet.
  - Col. 1:13: Who delivered us out of the power of darkness and translated us into the Kingdom of the Son of His love.
  - 2 Thes. 1:5: To the end that ye may be counted worthy of the Kingdom of God for which ye suffer.
  - 2 Tim. 4:18: Will deliver me and will save me unto His heavenly Kingdom.
  - Heb. 12:28: Receiving a Kingdom which cannot be shaken . . .
  - Jas. 2:5: And heirs of the Kingdom which He promised to them that love Him.
  - 2 Peter 1:11: Thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.
  - Rev. 1:6: Loosed us from our sins and made us to be a Kingdom, to be priests unto His God and Father.
    - 11:15: The Kingdom of the world is become the Kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ and He shall reign forever and ever.
  - Rom. 14:17: The Kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit.
  - 1 Cor. 6:9: Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God?



Symbolism of Numbers



**ONE**: UNITY, UNIQUENESS

TWO: VERIFICATION

**THREE** : GODHEAD

**FOUR**: QUARTERS OF

WORLD

**FIVE, TEN**: HJUMAN COMP-

**LETENESS** 

TWELVE: RELIGION

**SEVEN**: UNIVERSALITY

**COMPLETENESS** 

'THREE AND HALF : INCOMPLETE

UNFULFILLMENT

42 MONTHS, 1260 DAYS, 3 ½ YEARS (TIMES)

### THE NUMBER OF THE BEAST REV. 13:11-18

**SEE 15:2: THE NUMBER OF HIS NAME** 

MARK: 3<sup>RD</sup> SEAL: ECONOMIC DISCRIMINATION

**RIGHT HAND: WORKING HAND** 

FOREHEAD: INTELLECTUAL CONTROL

IT IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN!

**GEMATRIA: 666** 

II. HEBREW SPELLING OF NERO CAESAR CONVERTED TO GREEK LETTERS CONVERTED TO NUMBER EQUIVALENTS IF "N" DROPPED: EQUALS 616

#### WHO WERE THE MESSENGERS OF THE CHURCHES?

by Jim Massey

#### A Messenger Is One Sent By God

Two Greek words are generally used for "messenger"—the common words for "angel" and the word for "apostle" (anggelos and apostolos). These terms show that evangelists are meant to be messengers sent from God, like prophets and angels. 2 Corinthians 8:23 uses apostolos to describe the contribution "messengers" from the churches, and Philippians 2:25 calls Epaphroditus the "messenger" of the church to Paul. The verb form of apostolos (apostello) is used in Romans 10:15, as Paul asks, "How can they preach except they be sent?" In I Corinthians 1:17 Paul says, "Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel."

#### **Revelation Messengers Were Evangelists**

Each of the seven churches of Asia had its own "messenger." Revelation 1:1 calls these men "servants," another name used for the Old Testament prophets as the special messengers God called "my servants the prophets" (I Kings 14:18; 2 Kings 9:7; 17:13; Jer. 7:25; Ezek. 38:17). The word "prophet" means "one who speaks for God." The word "messenger" means "one who carries God's message." God's New Testament spokesmen in each congregation were "evangelists," a name meaning "one who brings good news." It was God's plan for each congregation to have one or more evangelists. The seven churches of Asia each had its own messenger whom we would call its "evangelist."

#### **These Messengers Were Not Angels**

Angels are heavenly messengers, and evangelists (like prophets) are earthly messengers. Malachi 3:1 predicts that God would send His "messenger" to prepare the way for the Messiah. Jesus in Matthew 11:10 quotes this promise and applies it to John the baptist, God's human messenger who preceded Jesus. But the word here for "messenger" is the common Greek word for angel (anggelos). Likewise, the "angels" of the seven churches of Asia were "messengers" or "evangelists" of the seven churches. Churches need messengers that are human, since Christ's message is now in earthen (human) vessels (2 Corinthians 4:7). Evangelists are Christ's messengers in each New Testament congregation, not angels.

#### **God's Messengers To His Churches**

Revelation 1:1 say s that the Book of Revelation was shown unto these servants to be read in each church by these men, and a blessing is pronounced upon him that reads and them that hear (Revelation 1:3). Notice that the Bible says "he" that readeth and "they" that hear. Evangelists were God's messengers to get His word into each church. Revelation 1:16, 20 shows that Jesus holds these messengers in His right hand (powerful hand). Angels don't need this kind of encouragement, but preachers do. Each letter is written "to" the messenger "of each church (Revelation 2:1, etc.). Churches don't have angels, but they do have preachers. Writing a letter to an angel doesn't make sense, but writing to an evangelist in each church a message which he would publicly read and proclaim in each church makes very good sense. Christ uses evangelists in each church today just as He did then to get His written message into each congregation. Evangelists are God's New Testament spokesmen like prophets were His Old Testament servants.

#### **Evangelists Were The Public Readers**

Revelation 1:1 says that the book's message from Jesus was given "to show unto His servants" by His angel unto His servant John. Yet John was shown the visions by the angel and wrote them in letters addressed to "the messengers" of each church. This sounds like the "servants" receiving the letters were the evangelists (or messengers) receiving the letters in each church. The preachers would then "read" the letters and the churches would "hear" (1:3), since evangelists are to "give heed to reading" (public, oral reading), according to 1 Timothy 4:13. Philip "heard" the Ethiopian reading aloud, and this is the same Greek word in Revelation for reading.

#### Evangelists Were the N.T. Counterparts to the O.T. Servants, the Prophets

The Revelation message was to be shown by God to "His servants" (1:1), yet the Old Testament prophets are called "His servants, the prophets" in 10:7. This is typical of how the entire book likens John and the evangelists in the churches to the Old Testament servants of God, the prophets. In 11:8 a reward is to be given to "thy servants the prophets and to the saints," making the servants separate from the other saints. In 22:9 the angel says, "I am a fellow servant with thee (John) and with thy brethren the prophets and with them that keep the words of this book." The separate articles in Greek before "thy brethren" and "the ones keeping" make these separate groups, because Jesus wants to categorize the evangelists of the churches and John in the likeness of the Old Testament servants the prophets. Revelation 22:6 says, "The Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel to show unto His servants the things which must shortly come to pass." These servants, like the prophets, were God's spokesmen to His people in the churches—the evangelists.

# MESSENGERS (αγγελοι) ARE EVANGELISTS:

1 "MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS" 1 KINGS 14:18, JER. 25, ETC.

2 "JOHN, HIS MESSENGER"S MT. 11:10

3 "EARTHEN VESSELS;" 2 COR. 4:7

4 "HE THAT READS AND THEY THAT HEAR" REV. 1:3

5 IN JESUS' "RIGHT HAND:" REV. 1:16, 20

6 "TO THE MESSENGER OF THE CHURCH" REV. 2:1, ETC.

7 "GIVE HEED TO READING:" 1 TIM. 4:13 (EVANGELIST)

8 "THEIR FELLOWSERVANTS THEIR BRETHREN" REV. 6:11

#### REVELATION SYMBOLS FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT

Altar, Fire on: Dan. 7:9, 10

Apollyon: Psm. 85:11, Prov. 15:11

Army Fierce: Hab. 1:5-12, As Locusts: Joel 2:4-11

Beasts Explained: Dan. 2, 7 Beasts of Life: Ezek. 37:5, 9, 10 Birds Feast: Jer. 7:33, Ezek. 39:17-20

Beasts Slain: Isa. 27:1

Breath of Destruction: Isa. 30:18-22, 34, Ezek. 37:9 (Branch of Righteousness: Jer. 33:15)

Bowls: Zech. 9:15, Isa. 51:22

Clouds: Jer. 4:13

Darkness: Isa. 8:20,ff, 9:1-5

Eagle: Jer. 48:40, 49:22, Ezek. 17:1-6

Eyes of God: Zech. 4:10 Elders, 4 & 20, Isa. 24:23

Earth, 4 Corners: Isa. 41:8, ff, 42:14, Ezek. 7:1, 2

Eating of Book: Ezek. 2:9-3:3, Jer. 15:15

Earthquakes: Ezek. 37:7

Fire out of Mouth: Jer. 5:14, Example: 2 Kings 1:11

Fountains of Refreshing: Isa. 41:17ff; Ezek. 47

Flee to Rochs: Jer. 4:28 First & Last: Isa. 41:4

Filthy Garments: Zech. 3:4

Famine: Amos 8:11

Fire, Brimstone: Ezek. 38:22, Joel 2:20

Fire From Heaven: Ezek. 39:6

Grass (People): Isa. 40:6-8 <u>Gog-Maygog</u>: Ezek. 38 God's Power: Nahum 1;1-7

God's Brightness & Light: Hab. 3:2, 4

God Judging Nations: Isa. 13:9-11

God in Temple: Hab. 2:20, Ezek. 37:27, 28

God Pours out Destruction: Zeph. 3: , Ezek. 7:8

God's Protection: Isa. 8:14

God's Rule Over Nations: Isa. 41:1-7, Amos 9:1, 2

Hailstones: Ezek. 38:22

Heavens Shaken: Joel 3:14, ff, Isa. 13:10

Horses Explained: Zech. 1:8, ff

Harlot: Jer. 51:31, Nahum 3:4, Ezek. 27

Hurt not Earth: Isa. 11:9, 10

Islands: Ezek. 24:15, ff

Jezebel: 1 Kings 21:25

Joy (Victory) of Death: Isa. 22:12-14

Kingdom: Ezek. 37:22-28

Lamps & Olive Trees: Zech. 1:3ff; Jer. 11:16

Lake of Fire: Isa. 66:24

Living Creatures (4): Ezek. 1:5, 10

Mountains Burn: Jer. 51:25, Ezek. 38:20 Merchants Sea: Ezek. 27, Proud: Isa. 2

Mark on Forehead: Ezek. 9:4 Measuring Line: Isa. 28:17

Measuring Earth', Temple: Hab. 3:6, Zech. 2:3, 4, Ezek. 40, 47:3-5

Mountains as Nations: Micah 6:1, ff, Jer. 51:25, ff, Ezek. 6:2, 38:20, Isa. 54:10

Mountains Fear: Hab. 3:10

Nations Walk in Light: Isa. 60:3 Nations Shaken: Hag. 2:20 New Heaven & Earth: Isa. 65, 66 Pit: Ezek. 32:18

Pestilence: Hab. 3:5, Ezek. 38:22\ Prophets Receive Secrets: Amos 3:7

Potter: Isa. 30:14

Question, How Long: Zech. 1:12, Hab. 1:2, Jer. 12:4, Dan. 8:13

Restoration: Ezek. 37

Resurrection: Elijah, II Kings 2:11 Rod of Iron: Isa. 11:4, Ps. 2:9

Rainsheld: Amos 4:7 Rest from Labor: Isa. 14:3 Rivers of Blood: Isa. 19:5-8 Rivers, Fruit: Ezek. 47:6-12

Star Falls: Isa. 14:12-20, 13:9, 24:21 Sword, 2 Edged: Isa. 49:12, Ezek. 38:21

Stars, Heavenly Bodies: Isa. 13:9,ff, 13; 24:21-23

Servants: Amos 3:7 Sackcloth: Joel 1:13 Smoke from Pit: Ex. 19:18 Satan Accuser: Zech. 3:1, ff

Trumpets: Hosea 5:8, Joel 2:1, 15, Zech. 9:15, Isa. 27:13, Jer. 6:1, 30:23 51:27 Ezek. 33:3, 5

Throne Room: Ezek. 1:26, ff, 10:1, ff, Hab. 2:20, Dan. 7:10

Visions Received: Zech. 4:1, ff, Isa. 2:1, 6:1, ff, Ezek. 11:24

Woes: Ezek. 17:1-6, Jer. 48:40

Woman in Travail: Micah 4:9, ff Winds of Heaven: Zech. 6:1-8 Who Can Stand: Mai. 3:2

Waters: Isa. 17:2-14, Ezek. 43:2, Unrest

Write Words: Isa. 30:8-10 Weep no More: Isa. 30:18-20 Who can Stand: Joel 2:11, Mai. 3:2

Wormwood: Jer. 23:15

Witnesses, Two: Dt. 19:15, Principle of Law

Words of Blasphemy: Dan. 12:7





# CHERUBIM

Isaw

In Midst Of Throne

Worthy To Open Hereafter

Lion of the Tribe of Judah

Root of Davig

Hath

**Overcome** 



Having for **eyes seven spirits** of God

Purchased men of every tribe, tongue

Made them unto God Kingdom of Priests

Worthy of **Power**, Riches

Wisdom, Might

**SERAPHIM** 

10,000 x 10,0000'S ANGELS

# άποκάλυψις

# THE REVELATION

# OF JESUS CHRIST

### THE CRUCIAL INTRODUCTION

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things that must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, 2 who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, even to all that he <u>saw</u>. 3 Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who keep what is written in it, for the time is near. 20:7,10,12,20, 2:5 2:16; 3:11

#### GODHEAD'S ANSWER: JESUS

4 John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before his throne, 5 and from Jesus Christ the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of kings on earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood 6 and made us a kingdom, priests to his God and Father, to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him, and all tribes of the earth will wail on account of him. Even so. Amen. 8 "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."

Ex 19

Dan 7

Mt. 24

- --1<sup>st</sup>, No<u>t 20<sup>th</sup> Century</u>
- --SYMBOLS, NOT LITERAL
- --SPIRIT'S WORDS, NOT FEELINGS
- --KINGDOM HERE, NOT COMING
- -END OF BEAST, NOT END OF WORLD

### YOU NEED TO SEE JESUS

9 I, John, your brother and partner in the tribulation and the kingdom and the patient endurance that are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos on account of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet 11 saying, "Write what you see in a book and send it to the seven churches, to Ephesus and to Smyrna and Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea." 12 Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me, and on turning I saw seven golden lampstands, 13 and in the midst of the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed with a long robe and with a golden Priest sash around his chest. 14 The hairs of his head were white, like white wool, like snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire, 15 his feet were like burnished bronze, refined in a furnace, and his voice was like the roar of many waters. 16 In his right hand he held seven stars, from his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in full strength. 17 When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. But he laid his right hand on me, saying, "Fear not, I am the first and the last, 18 and the living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of Death and Hades. 19 Write therefore the things that you have seen, those that are and those that are to take place after this. 20 As for the mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, the seven stars are the (angels) of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the Messengers seven churches.

Mt.22::43

Dan.7:

Micah

4:12 2 Thes 2:8

12-17

1:16

Nu. 22

Jn. 16:13

8-11

The words of him who holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks among the seven golden lampstands. 2 "'I know your works, your toil and your patient endurance, and how you cannot bear with those who are evil. but have tested those who call themsrrrrrrrelves apostles and are not, and found them to be false. 3 I know you are enduring patiently and bearing up for my name's sake, and you have not grown weary. 4 But I have this against you, that you have abandoned the love you had at first. 5 Remember therefore from where you have fallen; repent, and do the works you did at first. If not, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place, unless you repent. 6 Yet this you have: you hate the works of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who conquers I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.'

8 "And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

The words of the first and the last, who died and came to life. 9 " 'I know vour tribulation and vour poverty (but you are rich) and the slander of those who say that they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and for ten days vou will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life. 11 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The one who conquers will not be hurt by the second death.'

PERGAMUM

12 "And to the angel of the church in (Pergamum)write:

The words of him who has the sharp two-edged sword. 13 " 'I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is. Yet you hold fast my name, and you did not deny my faith even in the days of Antipas my faithful witness, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells. 14 But I have a few things against you: you have some there who hold the teaching of Balaam. who taught Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, so that they might eat food sacrificed to idols and practice sexual immorality. 15 So also you have some who hold the teaching of the Nicolaitans. 16 Therefore repent. If not, I will come to you soon and war against them with the sword of my mouth. 17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who conquers I will give some of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, with a new name written on the stone that no one knows except the one who receives it.'

- 1. Says He Who ...
- 2. I Know Your Works...
- 3. Repent Or I Come...
- 4. To Him That Overcomes...
- 5. Hear the Spirit (Letter) (Each Letter Repeats)

**THYATIRA** 

18-29

18 "And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write: Acts 16:14 Lydia

The words of the Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and whose feet are like burnished bronze. 19 " 'I know your works, your love and faith and service and patient endurance, and that your latter works exceed the first. 20 But I have this against you, that you tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess and is teaching and seducing my servants to practice sexual immorality and to eat food sacrificed to idols. 21 I gave her time to repent, but she refuses to repent of her sexual immorality. 22 Behold, I will throw her onto a sickbed, and those who commit adultery with her I will throw into great tribulation, unless they repent of her works, 23 and I will strike her children dead. And all the churches will know that I am he who searches mind and heart, and I will give to each of you according to your works. 24 But to the rest of you in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who have not learned what some call the deep things of Satan, to you I say, I do not lay on you any other burden. 25 Only hold fast what you have until I come. 26 The one who conquers and who keeps my works until the end, to him I will give authority over the nations, 27 and he will rule them with a rod of iron, as when earthen pots are broken in pieces, even as I myself have received authority from my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star. 29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

1 Kgs. 16:31

Jn. 6:49-51

Isa. 56:5

2 Peter 1:9

- THESE THINGS SAYS HE WHO...
- , I Know Your Works
- f I Praise Your Good
- " I HAVE THIS AGAINST YOU

ALL CHURCH PROBLEMS
Rm. 1:8
ARE ANSWERED BY
Usaiah
22:22
WHO JESUS IS AND
Acts 14:24
WHERE HE IS!
2 Cor. 2:12
Col 4:3: 1 Cor. 16:9

"And to the (angel) of the church in Sardis write: **EVANGELIST** 'The words of him who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. "'I know your works. You have the reputation of being alive, but you are dead. 2 Wake up, and strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your works complete in the sight of my God. 3 Remember, then, what you received and heard. Keep it, and repent. If you will not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come against you. 4 Yet you have still a few names in Sardis, people who have not soiled their garments, and they will walk with me in white, for they are worthy. 5 The one who conquers will be clothed thus in white garments, and I will never blot his name out of the book of life. I will confess his name before my Father and before his angels. 6 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

... SPIRITUAL DECAY

† APOSTATE LEADERS

**‡ SITUATION CONSIDERED** 

HOPE HELD OUT

"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: 'The words of the holy one, the true one, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens. 8 " 'I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door, which no one is able to shut. I know that you have but little power, and yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie-behold, I will make them come and bow down before your feet and they will learn that I have loved you. 10 Because you have kept my word about patient endurance, I will keep you from the hour of trial that is coming on the whole world, to try those who dwell on the earth. 11 I am coming soon. Hold fast what you have, so that no one may seize your crown. 12 The one who conquers, I will make him a pillar in the temple of my God. Never shall he go out of it, and I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down from my God out of heaven, and my own new name. 13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

% REPENT OR I COME
Š BE ZEALOUS

⑥ OVERCOME FOR REWARD

(1) OVERCOME FOR REWA
(2) HEAR THE SPIRIT

14 "And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

'The words of the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of God's Col. 1:15-16 creation. 15 " 'I know your works: you are neither cold nor hot. Would that you were either cold or hot! 16 So, because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spit you out of my mouth. 17 For you say, I am rich, I have prospered, and I need nothing, not realizing that you are wretched, pitiable, poor, blind, and naked. 18 I counsel you to buy from me gold refined by fire, so that you may be rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness may not be seen, and salve to anoint your eyes, so that you may see. 19 Those whom I love, I reprove and discipline, so be zealous and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with me. and sat down with my Father on 21 The one who conquers, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne, as I also conquered his throne. 22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.' "John 16:33 Overcome Rev. 2:26; 17:14; 20:4; 2 Tim. 2:12

Lk. 10:20

Phil. 4:3

### **24 Elders**

Ex. 24:9-11 Sapphire Isa. 24:23: Reign

### **Before His Elders**

1 Chron. 24:18 (24 courses)

<u>25:1</u> Harps

Rev. 5:8-9: (made them)

7:13: These (not us)

5:8: Act Togther With L. Creatures

Cherubim: Ezek. 10:20\_

1:5,10

#### **THRONE ROOM OF GOD**

After this I looked, and behold, a door standing open in heaven! And the first voice, which I had heard speaking to me like a trumpet, said, "Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after this." 2 At once I was in the Spirit, and behold, a throne stood in heaven, with one seated on the throne. 3 And he who sat there had the appearance of jasper and carnelian, and around the throne was a rainbow that had the appearance of an emerald. 4 Around the throne were twentyfour thrones, and seated on the thrones were twenty-four elders, clothed in white garments, with golden crowns on their heads. 5 From the throne came flashes of lightning, and rumblings and peals of thunder, and before the throne were burning seven torches of fire, which are the seven spirits of God, 6 and before the throne there was as it were a sea of glass, like crystal. And around the throne, on each side of the throne, are four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind: 7 the first living creature like a lion, the second living creature like an ox, the third living creature with the face of a man, and the fourth living creature like an eagle in flight. 8 And the four living creatures, each of them with six wings, are full of eyes all around and within, and day and night they never cease (PRAISE) to say,

"Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!" 9 And whenever the living creatures give glory and honor and thanks to him who is seated on the throne, who lives forever and ever, 10 the twenty-four elders fall down before him who is seated on the throne and worship him who lives forever and ever. They cast their crowns before the throne, saying, (worth-ship)

11 "Worth) are you, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things, and by your will they existed and were created."

### **SEEING JESUS**

Jn. 1:14 WE BEHELD HIS GLORY

1:29 Behold The Lamb Of God

1:34 I HAVE SEEN

12:21 WE WOULD SEE JESUS

1 JN. 1:1 SEEN WITH EYES, BEHELD

1:2 WE HAVE SEEN BEAR WIT.

1:3 WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, DECL.

REV. 1:7 EVERY EYE SHALL SEE

1:11 WHAT YOU SEE WRITE IN A BOOK

1:13 I SAW ONE LIKE...

The Apostles Saw Jesus So We Can See Jesus

#### THRONE OF THE LAMB

Then I saw in the right hand of him who was seated on the throne a scroll written within and on the back, sealed with seven seals. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?" 3 And no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it, 4 and Dbegan to weep loudly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look into it. 5 And one of the elders said to me, "Weep no more; behold, the Lion of GEN. 49:9 the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, ISA. 11:1,10 has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals." 6 And between the throne and the four living creatures and among the elders I saw a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, with seven horns and with seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth. 7 And he went and took the

scroll from the right hand of him

who was seated on the throne. 8 And

when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-

four elders fell down before the

Lamb, each holding a harp, and

golden/bowls full of incense, which

RESURRECTED

ACT TOGETHER

are the prayers of the saints.

9 And they sang a new song, saying,

"Worthy are you to take the scroll and to open its seals, for you were slain, and by your blood you ransomed people for God from every tribe and language and people and nation, 10 and you have made them a kingdom and priests to our God, and they shall reign on the earth."

1:5-6

NOT MEN

11 Then I looked, and I heard around the throne and the living creatures and the elders the voice of many numbering myriads angels, myriads and thousands of thousands, 12 saying with a loud voice,

"Worthy is the Lamb who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and might and honor and glory and blessing!"

13 And I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and in the sea, and all that is in them, saying,

"To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever and ever!"

14 And the four living creatures said, "Amen!" and the elders fell down and worshiped.

JER.

#### **OPENING THE SEALS**

24:10

Now I watched when the Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures say with a voice like thunder, "Come!" 2 And I looked, and behold, a white horse! And its rider had a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he came out conquering, and to conquer. Mt.24:7 NATION AGAINST NATION

VICTORY

3 When he opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" 4 And out came another horse, bright red. Its rider was permitted to take peace from the earth, so that people should slay one another, and he was given a great sword. Mt.24:6 WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

3

BLOOD

5 When he opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" And I looked, and behold, a <u>black horse!</u> And its rider had a <u>pair of scales</u> in his hand. 6 And I heard what seemed to be a voice in the midst of the four living creatures, saying, "A <u>quart of wheat</u> for a denarius, and three quarts of <u>barley</u> for a denarius, and do not harm the oil and wine!" **Mt.24:7 FAMINES** 

4

7 When he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" 8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse! And its rider's name was Death, and Hades followed him. And they were given authority over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with pestilence and by wild beasts of the earth.

Mt.24:9 THEY SHALL KILL YOU

9 When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain for the word of God and for the witness they had borne. 10 They cried out with a loud voice, "O Sovereign Lord, holy and true, how long before you will judge and avenge our blood on those who dwell on the earth?" 11 Then they were each given a white robe and told to rest a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and their brothers should be complete, who were to be killed as they themselves had been.

#### 2 TIM 4:7 FINISHED COURSE

12 When he opened the sixth seal, I looked, and behold, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth, the full moon became like blood, 13 and the stars of the sky fell to the earth as the fig tree sheds its winter fruit when shaken by a gale. 14 The sky vanished like a scroll that is being rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place. 15 Then the kings of the earth and the great ones and the generals and the rich and the powerful and everyone, slave and free, hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains, 16 calling to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of him who is seated on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb, 17 for the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand?" JOEL 2:11

5 KEY QUESTION OF BOOK 2 TIM. 4:6 OFFERED UP

REV. 19:2 "FOR"

- HOW LONG? Zech. 1:12
- REST LITTLE TIME
- GIVEN WHITE ROBE
- OTHERS TO BE KILLED
- FULFILL THEIR COURSE



WHO CAN STAND?

1. THOSE SEALED

2. GOLDEN SENSOR

 $7^{TH}$  IS <u>SEVEN</u> TRUMPETS

Symbolic After this I saw four angels 9 After this I looked, and behold, a great Earth Jimes sea or against any tree. 2 Then I saw another before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, Authority with the seal of the living God, and he called crying out with a loud voice, Redeemed People Stamp with a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm earth and sea, 3 saying, "Do not harm the earth or the sea or Ezek. the trees, (until) we have sealed) the servants Seal Those heard the number of the (sealed) 144,000, Who sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel: Sign And 5 12,000 from the tribe of Judah were Cry sealed, 12,000 from the tribe of Reuben, ΑII Jews 12,000 from the tribe of Gad, 6 12,000 from the tribe of Asher, 12,000 from the tribe of Naphtali, No 12,000 from the tribe of Manasseh, Ephraim. 7 12,000 from the tribe of Simeon, 12,000 from the tribe of Levi, 12,000 from the tribe of Issachar, 8 12,000 from the tribe of Zebulun, 12,000 from the tribe of Joseph, No Tribe 12,000 from the tribe of Benjamin were sealed.

Gentiles

standing at the four corners of the multitude that no one could number, from earth, holding back the four winds of the every nation, from all tribes and peoples and earth, that no wind might blow on earth or languages, standing before the throne and angel ascending from the rising of the sun, with palm branches in their hands, 10 and

> "Salvation belongs to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb!"

11 And all the angels were standing & around the throne and around the elders and 2. of our God on their foreheads." 4 And I the four living creatures, and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped  $\frac{60}{40}$ God, 12 saying, Worth-ship

"Amen! Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might be to our God forever and ever! Amen."

13 Then one of the elders addressed me. saying, "Who are these, clothed in white robes, and from where have they come?" 14 I said to him, "Sir, you know." And he said to me, "These are the ones coming out of the great tribulation. They have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15 "Therefore they are before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple; and he who sits on the throne will shelter them with his presence. 16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; the sun shall not strike them, nor any scorching heat. 17 For the Lamb in the midst of the throne will be their shepherd, and he will guide them to springs of (living) water, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

Chapter 7 1-8 ON EARTH 9-12 IN HEAVEN (Gentlies) Stand

Those God Seals Can

13-17 IDENTITY: FAITHFUL THROUGH THE TRIBULATION

**DAY OF LORD'S WRATH** 

Joel

2:10 Earth, Sun, Moon, Stars

2:11 Who Can Abide The Day?

2:13 Rend Your Heart, Not Garments

2:25 I Will Restore Years

2:28 I Will Pour Out My Spirit

2:30 Heaven, Earth, Sun, Moon

2:31 Terrible Day Of Lord

Action **Continuous** 

Are Coming Out' (By Martyrdom)

WHO CAN STAND? **Chp. 7 Those God Seals** Chp. 8: 1-5 Caused By **Saints Prayers**  **→11:19: SOUNDING OF SEVEN TRUMPETS** 

When the Lamb opened the heaven for about half an hour. 2 Then I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them. WARNINGS

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar with a golden censer, and he was given much incense to offer with the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar before the throne, 4 and the smoke of the incense, with a third of the sun was struck, and a third of the prayers of the saints, rose before God from the hand of the angel. 5 Then the angel took the censer and filled it with fire from the altar and threw it on the earth, and there were peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake. EZEKIEL 10:2

6 Now the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to blow them.

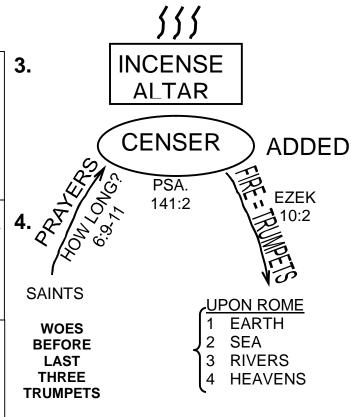
- 1. 7 The first angel blew his trumpet, and there followed hail and fire, mixed with blood, and these were thrown upon the earth. And a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up.
- 8 The second angel blew his trumpet, and something like a great mountain, burning with fire, was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood. 9 A third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

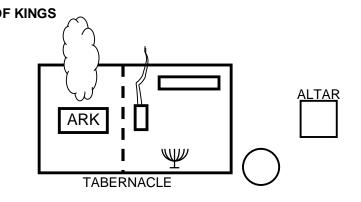
10 The third angel blew his trumpet, and a seventh seal, there was silence in great star fell from heaven, blazing like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water. 11 The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters became wormwood, and many people died from the water, because it had been made bitter. JER. 9:15: 23:15

> 12 The fourth angel blew his trumpet, and the (moon) and a third of the stars, so that a third of their light might be darkened, and a third of the day might be kept from shining, and likewise a third of the night.

> 13 Then I looked, and I heard an eagle crying with a loud voice as it flew directly overhead, "Woe, woe, woe to those who dwell on the earth, at the blasts of the other trumpets that the three angels are about to <u>SUSPENSE</u> blow!"

→1:5 RULER OF KINGS UNVEILING The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show to his servants the things that must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, 2 who bore witness to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, even to all that he saw. 3 Blessed is the one who reads aloud the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear, and who, keep what is written in it, for the IN DAYS OF tim<u>e is near</u>. ORIGINAL READERS





#### FIFTH AND SIXTH TRUMPETS UPON UNPENITENT IDOLATORS

5. 8:10 9:11 King

And the (fifth) angel blew his trumpet, and I saw a star fallen from heaven to earth, and he was given the key to the shaft of the bottomless pit. 2 He opened the shaft of the bottomless pit, and from the shaft rose smoke like the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened with the smoke from the shaft. 3 Then from the smoke came locusts on the earth, and they were given power like) the power of scorpions of the earth. 4 They were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any green plant or any tree, but only those people who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. 5 They were allowed to torment them for five months, but not to kill them, and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings someone. 6 And in those days people will seek death and will not find it. They will long to die, but death will <u>flee</u> from them. 7 In appearance the locusts were like horses prepared for battle: on their heads were what looked like crowns of gold; their faces were (like) human faces, 8 their hair (like) women's hair, and their teeth like lions' teeth; 9 they had breastplates (like) breastplates of iron, and the noise of their wings was like the noise of many chariots with horses rushing into battle. 10 They have tails and stings (like) scorpions, and their power to hurt people for five months is in their tails. 11 They have as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit. His name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greek he is called Apollyon. 12 The first woe has passed; behold, two woes are still to come.

Απολλύων '

13 Then the sixth angel blew his trumpet, 6. and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar before God, 14 saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." 15 So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour, the day, the month, and the year, were released to kill a third of mankind. 16 The number of mounted troops was twice ten 200 thousand times ten thousand; I heard their million number. 17 And this is how I saw the horses in my vision and those who rode them: they wore breastplates the color of red, blue, fire and of sapphire and of sulfur, and the yellow heads of the horses were like lions' heads, and fire and smoke and sulfur came out of their mouths. 18 By these three plagues a third of mankind was killed, by the fire and smoke and sulfur coming out of their mouths. 19 For the power of the horses is in B-17 their mouths and in their tails, for their tails are like serpents with heads, and by means Gunners? of them they wound. 20 The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their â hands nor give up worshiping demons and idols of gold and silver and bronze and stone and wood, which cannot see or hear or walk, 21 nor did they repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts. Pagan Roman Idolatry

Job 26:6Same as SHEOL (Spiritworld)28:22Destruction Personified31:12DestructionPsa. 88:11Same as SHEOLProv. 15:11Used with SHEOL27:20Used with SHEOL

Armies

1-7 Unutterable Thunders Trumpets Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven, wrapped in a cloud, with a rainbow over his head, and his face was like the sun, and his legs like pillars of fire. 2 He had a <u>little scroll</u> open in his hand. And he set his right foot on the sea, and his left foot on the land, 3 and called out with a loud voice, like a lion roaring. When he called out, the seven thunders sounded. 4 And when the seven thunders had sounded, I was about to write, but I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Seal up what the seven thunders have said, and do not write it down." 5 And the angel who it I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven 6 and swore by him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and what is in it, the earth and what is in it, and the sea and what is in it, that there would be no more delay, 7 but that in the days of the trumpet call to be sounded by the seventh angel, the mystery of God would be <u>fulfilled</u>, just as he <u>announced</u> to his servants the <u>prophets</u>. 8 Then the voice that I had heard from heaven spoke to me again, saying, "Go, take the scroll that is open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land." 9 So I went to the angel and told him to give me the little scroll. And he said to me, "Take and eat it; it will Ezek. make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth it will be sweet as honey." 10 And I took the little scroll from the hand of the angel and ate it. It was sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it my stomach was made bitter. 11 And I was told, "You must again

prophesy about many peoples nations and languages and kings."

5 . **Unutterable Thunders** 2 Eating The Little Book Interlude Two Witnesses Measuring The Temple

HOW TO INTERPRET THE SYMBOLS: Rev 19:10: THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY Rev 22:6: THE LORD, THE GOD OF THE <u>SPIRITS</u> OF THE <u>PROPHETS</u> SENT HIS ANGEL TO SHOW UNTO HIS SERVANT THE THINGS WHICH

BEHOLD I COME QUICKLY

6:9-11: How Iona? 10:6 Delay no longer 19:2 Has Avenged

REST YET A LITTLE TIME 7<sup>TH</sup> TRUMPE<u>T THEN IS FINISHED</u> HARLOT HAS BEEN JUSTLY JUDGED

PROPHET: προ-φήμι: "SPEAK FOR"

MUST SHORTLY COME TO PASS.

8-11 **EATS BOOK** 

2:8-3:15

1:3: The words of the prophecy

The words of the phrophecy 22:7:

And With Your Brethren, The 22:9: **Prophets** 

22:10: Seal not up the words of the prophecy

22:18: The words of the prophecy

22:19: The words of the prophecy

THE KEY TO THE SYMBOLS.

THE UNITY OF SCRIPTURE.

THE SCHEME OF REDEMPTION.

No More Warn-

#### Measuring Temple: 1-2 (See Ezek. 42:20)

Then I was given a measuring 1-2 rod like a staff, and I was told, "Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar and those who worship there, 2 but do not measure the court outside the temple; leave that out, for it is given over to the nations, and they will trample the holy city for forty-two months.

3-

1260

City

3½

3 And I will grant authority to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." 4 These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if anyone would harm them, fire pours from their mouth and consumes their foes. If anyone would harm them, this is how he is doomed to be killed. 6 They have the power to shut the sky, that no rain may fall during the days of their prophesying, and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague, as often as they desire. 7 And when they have finished their testimony, the beast that rises from the bottomless pit will make war on them and conquer them and kill them, 8 and their dead bodies will lie in the street of the great city that symbolically is called Sodom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified. 9 For three and a half days some from the peoples and tribes and languages and nations will gaze at their dead bodies and refuse to let them be placed in a tomb, 10 and those who dwell on the earth will rejoice over them and make merry and exchange presents, because these two prophets had been a torment to those, who dwell on the earth. 11 But after the three and a half days a breath of life from God entered them, and they stood up on their feet, and great fear fell on those who saw them. 12 Then they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, "Come up here!" And they went up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies watched them. 13 And at that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell. Seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe has passed; behold, the 1-2 Temple third woe is soon to come.

15 Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, saying,

The <u>kingdom</u> of the <u>world</u> has Demonstrated become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever."

16 And the twenty-four elders who sit on their thrones before God fell on their faces and worshiped God, 17 saying,

"We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty, who is and who was, for you have taken your great power and begun to reign. 18 The nations raged, but your wrath came, and the time for the dead to be judged, and for rewarding your servants, the prophets and saints, and those who fear your name, both small and great, and for destroying the destroyers of the earth."

19 Then God's temple in heaven was opened, and the ark of his covenant was seen within his temple. There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder, an earthquake, and heavy hail.

Measured **3-13** The two

witnesses **14-19** Seventh Trumpet

Sixth Was 9:13

Martvrs 6:9-11

Presence **Promises** Power

Measuring Temple: Ezek 40, 42:20; 43:5-9

(Separate the Holy from the Unholy)

Two Witnesses: Zech. 4:1-14

(Persecuted, But Victorious)

42 Months 1260 Days 3 ½ Days

Incomplete Seven

INTRODUCTION OF DRAGON: HIS WAR WITH THE MAN-CHILD

And a great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. 2 She was pregnant and was crying out in birth pains and the agony of giving birth. 3 And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great red dragon, with seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads seven diadems. 4 His tail swept down a third of the stars of heaven and cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she bore her child he might devour it. 5 She gave birth to a male child, one who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron, but her child was caught up to God and to his throne, 6 and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, in which she is to be nourished for 1,260 days. 7 Now war arose in heaven, Michael and his angels fighting against the dragon. And the dragon and his angels fought back, 8 but he was defeated, and there was no longer any place for them in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was thrown down, that ancient serpent, who is called the devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world—he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him. 10 And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, -

"Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the <u>authority</u> of his Christ have come, for the accuser of our brothers has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God. 11 And they have conquered him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, for they loved not their lives even unto death. 12 Therefore, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to you, O earth and sea, for the devil has come down to you in great wrath, because he knows that his time is short!" "The Time Is At Hand"

His
7-12 Atonement
His
13-17 People

Devil

Beast

False

**Prophet** 

1-6 Birth

His

13 And when the dragon saw that he had been thrown down to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child. 14 But the woman was given the two wings of the great eagle so that she might fly from the serpent into the wilderness, to the place where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time. 15 The serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, to sweep her away with a flood. 16 But the earth came to the help of the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river that the dragon had poured from his mouth. 17 Then the dragon became furious with the woman and went off to make war on the rest of her offspring, on those who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus...

3 1/2

Gen. 3:15

1-10: The Sea Beast

<u>1-2</u> Origin **And** Looks

3-4

Wound

And

Recovery

And he stood on the sand of 17:15 peoples the sea

5-8 **Nature** And Dominion

9-10 **Destiny** 

And I saw a beast rising out of the sea, with ten horns and seven heads, with ten diadems on its horns and blasphemous names on its heads. 2 And the beast that I saw was like a leopard; its feet were like a bear's, and its mouth was like a lion's mouth. And to it the <u>dragon</u> (gave) his power and his throne and great authority. 3 One of its heads seemed to have a mortal wound, but its mortal wound was healed, and the whole earth marveled as they followed the beast. 4 And they worshiped the dragon, for he had given his authority to the beast, and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who is like the beast, and who can fight against it?" 5 And the beast was given a mouth uttering haughty and blasphemous words. and it was allowed to exercise authority for forty-two months. 6 It opened its mouth to utter blasphemies against God. blaspheming his name and his dwelling, that is, those who dwell in heaven. 7 Also it was allowed to make war on the saints and to conquer them. And authority was given it over every tribe and people and language and nation, 8 and all who dwell on earth will worship it, everyone whose name has not been written before the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb who was slain. 9 If anyone has an ear, let him hear: 10 If anyone is to be taken captive, to captivity he goes; if anyone is to be slain with the sword, with the sword must he be slain. Here is a call for the endurance and faith of the saints.

#### 11-17: The Land Beast

11 Then I saw another beast rising out of the earth. It had two horns like a lamb and it spoke like a dragon. 12 It exercises all the authority of the first beast in its presence, and makes the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose mortal wound was healed. 13 It performs great signs, even making fire come down from heaven to earth in front of people, 14 and by the signs that it is allowed to work in the presence of the beast it deceives those who dwell on earth, telling them to make an image for the beast that was wounded by the sword and yet lived. 15 And it was allowed to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast might even speak and might cause those who would not worship the image of the beast to be slain 16 Also it causes all, both small and great, both rich and poor, both free and slave, to be marked on the right hand or the forehead, 17 so that no one can buy or sell unless he has the mark, that is, the name of the beast or the number of its name. 18 This calls for wisdom: let the one who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 1666.

11-12 Origin And **Function** 

13-15 His Signs

2 Thes. 2:9 Lying Wonders

16-17 His **Demands** 

**18:** The Beast's Number

616 Footnote

#### 1-5 The Lamb and 144,000

1 Then I looked, and behold, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. 2 And I heard a voice from heaven like the roar of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder. The voice I heard was like the sound of harpists playing on their harps, 3 and they were singing a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and before the elders. No one could learn that song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth. 4 It is these who have not defiled themselves with women, for they are virgins. It is these who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These have been redeemed from mankind as firstfruits for God and the Lamb, 5 and in their mouth no lie was found, for they are blameless.

- 1. 6 Then I saw another angel flying directly overhead, with an eternal gospel to proclaim to those who dwell on earth, to every nation and tribe and language and people. 7 And he said with a loud voice, "Fear God and give **6:9-11** him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come, and worship him who made heaven and earth, the sea and the springs of water."
  - 2. 8 Another angel, a second, followed, saying, "Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, she who made all nations drink the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality."

#### 6-20 Seven Judgements Upon Beast Worship

- them, saying with a loud voice, "If anyone temple in heaven, and he too had a sharp worships the beast and its image and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand, 10 he also will drink the wine of God's wrath, poured full strength into the cup of his anger, and he will be tormented with fire and sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb. 11 And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever, and they have no rest, day or night, these worshipers of the beast and its image, and whoever receives the <u>mark</u> of its name." 12 Here is a call for the endurance of the saints, those who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.
- **4.** 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Blessed indeed," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow Ithem!"
- 5. 14 Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and seated on the cloud one like a son of man, with a golden crown on his head, and a sharp sickle in his hand. 15 And another angel came out of the temple, calling with a loud voice to him who sat on the cloud, "Put in your sickle, and <u>reap</u>, for the <u>hour</u> to <u>reap</u> has come, for the harvest of the earth is fully ripe." 16 So he who sat on the cloud swung his sickle across the earth, and the earth was reaped.

3. 9 And another angel, a third, followed 6. 17 Then another angel came out of the sickle. 18 And 7. another angel came out from the altar, the angel who has authority over the <u>fire</u>, and he called with a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, "Put in your sickle and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, for its grapes are ripe." 19 So the angel swung his sickle across the earth and gathered the grape harvest of the earth and threw it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood flowed from the winepress, as high as a horse's bridle, for 1,600 stadia. 200 miles

<u>1-5</u>	Lamb and 144,000
<u>6-20</u>	Seven Angels
<u>6-7</u>	Good news of Judgment
<u>8</u> 9-12	Babylon is Fallen
<u>9-12</u>	Torment For Image worship
<u>13</u>	Rest For Dead in Christ
<u>14-16</u>	Sickle For Ripe Harvest
17-20	Sickle For Ripe Vine

### Pattern: 6 (Pause) + 1 = 7

#### INTERLUDE BEFORE SEVEN BOWLS

Then I saw another (sign) in heaven, great and amazing, seven angels with seven plagues, which are the last, for with them the wrath of God is finished.

2 And I saw what appeared to be a sea of glass mingled with fire—and also those who had conquered the beast and its image and the number of its name, standing beside the sea of glass with harps of God in their hands. 3 And they sing the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,

Great and amazing are your deeds, O Lord God the Almighty! Just and true are your ways, O King of the nations! 4 Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify your name? For you alone are holy. All nations will come and worship you, for your righteous acts have been revealed."

5 After this I looked, and the sanctuary of the tent of witness in heaven was opened, 6 and out of the sanctuary came the seven angels with the seven plagues, clothed in pure, bright linen, with golden sashes around their chests. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God who lives forever and ever, 8 and the sanctuary was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one could enter the sanctuary until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

1-4 VICTORY SONG OF MOSES AND THE LAMB

O.T. PRE-PICTURE EX. 15: DELIVERED

6:9-11

**PUNISHING BEAST AND WORSHIPPERS** 

5-8 BOWL **ANGELS** INTRODUCED

TO MEDIATE

# EMPEROR DOMITIAN DEMANDED WORSHIP

STATEMENTS

**PLINY**: SACRIFICED MANY VICTIMS STATUES IN THE MOST SACRED ANY RESIS **BEGAN "OUR LORD** FOR REFUSAL TO WORSHIP LTED **\_ACES ABOVE** TO HIS DIVIN

STEP FROM WORLD POWER TO DIVINITY

OF HIS THINKING

THE LOGIC

PLINY: PUT HIS

CONSIDERED

**SEVEN BOWLS OF GOD'S WRATH** 

<u>1-2</u> SORES Then I heard a loud voice from the temple telling the seven angels, "Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God."

1.

EX. 9
BOILS

EX 9

3. 3 The second angel poured out his bowl SEA into the sea, and it became like the blood of a corpse, and every living thing died EX. 7 that was in the sea.

AThe third angel poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of water, and they became blood. 5 And I heard the angel in charge of the waters say, "Just are you, O Holy One, who is and who was, for you brought these judgments. 6

BLOOD FOR FOR FOR they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink. It is what they deserve!" 7

And I heard the altar saying, "Yes, Lord God the Almighty, true and just are your judgments!"

8-9
SUN
BURN
MEN
Deople with fire. 9 They were scorched by the fierce heat, and they cursed the name of God who had power over these plagues. They did not repent and give him glory.

10-11 10 The fifth angel poured out his bowl BEAST on the throne of the beast, and its throne DARK kingdom was plunged into darkness.

People gnawed their tongues in anguish

EX 11 and cursed the God of heaven for their 10:21 pain and sores. They did not repent of

their deeds.

12 The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, to prepare the way for the kings from the east. 13 And I saw, coming out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs. 14 For they are demonic spirits, performing signs, who go abroad to the kings of the whole world, to assemble them for battle on the great day of God the Almighty. 15 ("Behold, I am coming like a thief! Blessed is the one who stays awake, keeping his garments on, that he may not go about naked and be seen exposed!") 16 And they assembled them at the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon. 7

17 The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple, from the throne, saying, "It is done!" 18 And there were flashes of lightning, rumblings, peals of thunder, and a great earthquake such as there had never been since man was on the earth, so great was that earthquake. 19 The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and God remembered Babylon the great, to make her drain the cup of the wine of the fury of his wrath. 20 And every island fled away, and no mountains were to be found. 21 And great hailstones, about one hundred pounds each, fell from heaven on people; and they cursed God for the plague of the hail, because the plague was so severe.

<u>12-16</u>

Unclean Spirits Gather Kings To

Har-Magedon

1 Tim. 4:1

To Avenge

3:18 Laodecia

Like Waterloo 17-21

Hail Upon Babylon

Vengeance

Impenitent

The Great Harlot City Of Rome

Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, "Come, I v. 15 will show you the judgment of the peoples great prostitute who is scated on empero many waters, with whom the kings worship of the earth have committed sexual immorality, and with the wine of whose sexual immorality dwellers on earth have become drunk." 3 And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness, and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet Claimed beast that was full of blasphemous Deity names, and it had seven heads and Same ten horns. 4 The woman was arrayed As in purple and scarlet, and adorned Devil with gold and jewels and pearls, Beast holding in her hand a golden cup full orgies of abominations and the impurities of her sexual immorality. 5 And on her forehead was written a name of 12:1.2 mystery: Babylon The Great, 19:7,8 Mother Of Prostitutes And Earth's Abominations." 6 And I saw 6:9-11 the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. When I saw her, I marveled greatly. 7 But the angel said to me. "Why do you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast with seven heads and ten horns that carries her. 8 The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to rise from the bottomless pit and go to destruction. And the dwellers on earth whose names have (not) been 13:8 written in the book of life from the foundation of the world will marvel to see the beast, because it was and is not and is to come. 9 This calls for a 13:18 mind with wisdom: the seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman is seated; 10 they are also seven kings, five of whom have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come, and when he does come he must remain only a little while. 11 As for the beast that was and is not. it is an eighth but it belongs to the seven, and it goes to destruction.

12 And the ten horns that you saw are ten kings who have not ver received royal power, but they are to explained receive authority as kings for one hour, together with the beast. 13 These are of one mind, and they hand over their power and authority to the beast. 14 They will make war on the Lamb, and the Lamb will 16:14 conquer them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those with him are <u>called</u> and <u>chosen</u> and faithful." 15 And the angel said to me, "The waters that you saw, where the prostitute is seated, are peoples and multitudes and nations and languages. 16 And the ten horns that you saw, they and the beast will hate 16-18 the prostitute. They will make her desolate and naked, and devour her Harlot flesh and burn her up with fire, 17 for God has put it into their hearts to carry out his purpose by being of one mind and handing over their royal power to the beast, until the words of God are fulfilled. 18 And the woman that you saw is the great city that has Rome. dominion over the kings of the Not earth.

#### **Roman Emperors**

1. 30 BC-AD14 Augustus

2. <b>14-37</b> Tiberius	68 Galba	Brief
3. <b>37-41</b> Caligula	69 Otho	≻and un-
4. <b>41-54</b> Claudius	ر69 Vitellius	important

5. **54-68** Nero -- Revived Persecution

One That Is 6. **69-79** Vespasian

Not Yet Come 7. **79-81** Titus

Was, Is Not, About to 8. **81-96 Domitian** Then go into Perdition

9. **96-98** Nerva

10.**98-117** Trajan

11.**117-138** Hadrian

Daniel 7: 4<sup>th Beast</sup> Rome

Ten Kinas

Jerusalem

10 Kings + 1 - 3 = (8<sup>th</sup>)

(Parallel to Rev. 17) Daniel's Dream 1 In the first year of Belshazzar serve him; his dominion is an everlasting king of Babylon, Daniel saw a dominion, which shall not pass away, and Four <u>dream</u> and <u>visions</u> of his head as he lay in his <u>kingdom</u> one that shall not be <u>destroyed</u>. Beasts his bed. Then he wrote down the dream and 15 "As for me, Daniel, my spirit within Daniel told the sum of the matter. 2 Daniel me was anxious, and the visions of my head declared, "I saw in my vision by night, and alarmed me. 16 I approached one of those Meaning behold, the four winds of heaven were who stood there and asked him the truth stirring up the great sea. 3 And four great concerning all this. So he told me and made beasts came up out of the sea, different known to me the interpretation of the things. Babylon 1. 17 'These four great beasts are four kings v. 23 Four from one another. 4 The first was like a lion who shall arise out of the earth. 18 But the Kingdoms and had eagles' wings. Then as I looked its wings were plucked off, and it was lifted up saints of the Most High shall receive the from the ground and made to stand on two kingdom and possess the kingdom forever, feet like a man, and the mind of a man was forever and ever.' 19 "Then I desired to know the truth 19-22 given to it. 5 And behold, another beast, a Asks second one, like a bear. It was raised up on about the fourth beast, which was different Medo- 2. About one side. It had three ribs in its mouth from all the rest, exceedingly terrifying, Fourth between its teeth; and it was told, 'Arise, with its teeth of iron and claws of bronze, Beast devour much flesh.' 6 After this I looked, and which devoured and broke in pieces Greece 3. and behold, another, like a leopard, with and stamped what was left with its feet, 20 four wings of a bird on its back. And the and about the ten horns that were on its head, and the other horn that came up and 10 + 1 = 11beast had four heads, and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night before which three of them fell, the horn  $\begin{bmatrix} 3 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix} = 8^{th}$ that had eves and a mouth that spoke great visions, and behold, a fourth beast, Rome 4. terrifying and dreadful and exceedingly things, and that seemed greater than its strong. It had great iron teeth; it devoured companions. 21 As I looked, this horn made and broke in pieces and stamped what was war with the saints and prevailed over them, left with its feet. It was different from all 22 until the Ancient of Days came, and the beasts that were before it, and it had ten judgment was given for the saints of the forms 8 I considered the horns, and behold, Most High, and the time came when the 10 + 1 = 11there came up among them another horn, a saints possessed the kingdom. World Rule  $-3 = 8^{th}$ 23 "Thus he said: 'As for the fourth <u>little</u> one, before which three of the first 23–28 horns were plucked up by the roots. And beast, there shall be a fourth kingdom on 10 Horns behold, in this horn were eves like the eyes earth, which shall be different from all the of a man, and a mouth speaking great things kingdoms, and it shall devour the whole 9 "As I looked, thrones were placed, earth, and trample it down, and break it to 9-12 and the Ancient of Days took his seat; his pieces. 24 As for the ten horns, out of this Fourth clothing was white as snow, and the hair of kingdom ten kings shall arise, and another **Beast** his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery shall arise after them; he shall be different Judged flames; its wheels were burning fire. 10 A from the former ones, and shall put down stream of fire issued and came out from three kings. 25 He shall speak words against before him; a thousand thousands served the Most High, and shall wear out the saints him, and ten thousand times ten thousand of the Most High, and shall think to change stood before him; the court sat in judgment, the times and the law; and they shall be and the books were opened. 11 "I looked given into his hand for a time, times, and then because of the sound of the great half a time. 26 But the court shall sit in words that the horn was speaking. And as I judgment, and his dominion shall be taken looked, the beast was killed, and its body away, to be consumed and destroyed to the destroyed and given over to be burned with end. 27 And the kingdom and the dominion World fire. 12 As for the rest of the beasts, their and the greatness of the kingdoms under the Rule dominion was taken away, but their lives whole heaven shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, their were prolonged for a season and a time. 13 "I saw in the night visions, and kingdom shall be an everlasting kingdom, behold, with the clouds of heaven there and all dominions shall serve and obey

> came one like a son of man, and he came to them.' 28 "Here is the end of the matter. As the Ancient of Days and was presented for me, Daniel, my thoughts greatly alarmed

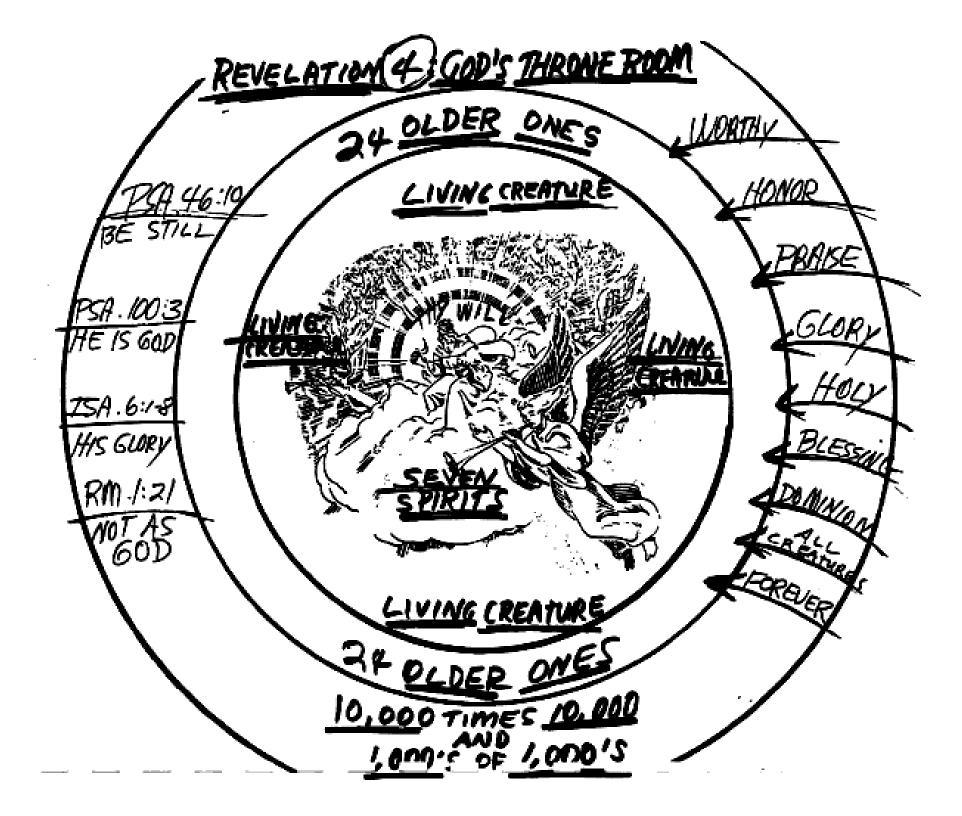
> before him. 14 And to him was given me, and my color changed, but I kept the

dominion and glory and a kingdom, that all matter in my heart."

peoples, nations, and languages should

13, 14 Son Of Man Rules

Persia



pheaven, having great authority, and the

earth was made bright with his glory. 2

And he called out with a mighty voice,

"Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She

has become a dwelling place for demons,

a haunt for every unclean spirit, a haunt

for every unclean bird, a haunt for every

After this I saw another

angel coming down from

unclean and detestable beast. 3 For all nations have drunk the wine of the passion of her <u>sexual immorality</u>, and the kings of the earth have committed

immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich from the

power of her luxurious living."

ment

4 Then I heard another voice from Double heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you take part in her sins, lest you share in her plagues; 5 for her sins are heaped high as heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. 6 Pay her back as she herself has paid back others. and repay her double for her deeds; mix a double portion for her in the cup she mixed. 7 As she glorified herself and lived in luxury, so give her a like measure of torment and mourning, since in her heart she says, 'I sit as a queen, I am no widow, and mourning I shall never see.' 8 For this reason her plagues will come in a single day, death and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for mighty is the Lord God who has judged her."

committed sexual immorality and lived great city?"19 And they threw dust on in luxury with her, will weep and wail over her when they see the smoke of her burning. 10 They will stand far off, in fear of her torment, and say, "Alas! Alas! You great city, you mighty city, Babylon! For in a single hour your liudgment has come." 11 And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn for her, since no one buys their cargo anymore, 12 cargo of gold, silver, jewels, pearls, fine linen, purple cloth, silk, scarlet cloth, all kinds of scented wood, all kinds of articles of ivory, all kinds of articles of costly wood, bronze, iron and marble, 13 cinnamon, spice, incense, myrrh, frankincense, wine, oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and slaves, that is, human souls. 14 "The fruit for which your soul longed has gone from you, and all your delicacies and your splendors are lost to you, never to be found again!" 15 The merchants of these wares, who gained wealth from her, will stand far off, in fear of her torment, weeping and mourning aloud, 16 "Alas, alas, for the great city that was clothed in fine linen, in purple and scarlet, adorned with gold, with <u>iewels</u>, and with <u>pearls!</u> 17 For in a earth." single hour all this wealth has been laid waste." And all shipmasters and seafaring men, sailors and all whose trade is on the sea, stood far off

it as they saw the smoke 9 And the kings of the earth, who of her burning, "What city was like the their heads as they wept and mourned, crying out, "Alas, alas, for the great city where all who had ships at sea grew rich by her wealth! For in a single hour she has been laid waste.

> 20 Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, for God has given judgment for you against her!" 6:9-11

> 21 Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, "So will Babylon the great city be thrown down with violence, and will be found no more; 22 and the sound of harpists and musicians, of flute players and trumpeters, will be heard in you no more, and a craftsman of any craft will be found in you no more, and the sound of the mill will be heard in you no more, 23 and the light of a lamp will shine in you no more, and the voice of bridegroom and bride will be heard in you no more,

(for) your merchants were the great 23B - 24 ones of the earth, and all nations were Reason deceived by your sorcery. 24 And in her For was found the blood of prophets and of Ruin saints, and of all who have been slain on

Deceiver of whole Creation 13:14 Deceiveth To Worsh. Beast 19:20 Deceived To Receive Mark

v. 20 Effect On Saints

21-23 Nature Of Ruin

Praise To The Lamb For His Just Judgment of the Beast

1-5 Praise for Judgment; 6-10 Praise For Marriage; 11-16: Praise for Victory; 17-18 Utter Defeat; 19-21 Who Defeated

<u>1-5</u> seemed to be the loud voice of a great multitude in heaven. crying out,

15:4

16:5

18:20

19:11

6-10

21:2

ring out,
"Hallelujah! Salvation and glory of and power belong to our God, 2 for his judgments are true and just; for he has judged the great prostitute o who corrupted the earth with her b immorality, and has avenged on § her the blood of his servants."

Once more they cried out. "Hallelujah! The smoke from her goes up forever and ever." 4 And the twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who was seated on the throne, saying, "Amen. Hallelujah!" 5 And from the throne came a voice saying,

"Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, small and great."

6 Then I heard what seemed to be the voice of a great multitude, like the roar of many waters and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, crying out,

'Hallelujah! For the Lord our God the Almighty reigns. 7 Let us rejoice and exult and give him the glory, for the marriage of the Lamb has come, and his Bride has made herself ready; 8 it was granted her to clothe herself with fine linen, bright and pure— for the fine linen is the righteous deeds of the saints."

Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb." And he said to me, "These are the true words of God." 10 Then I fell down at his feet to worship him, but he said to me, "You must not do that! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers who hold to the testimony Jesus. Worship God." For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. 11-16 6:2 conqueror

11 Then I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! The one sitting on it is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judges and makes war. 12 His eves are like a flame of fire, and on his head are many diadems, and he has a name written that no one knows but himself. 13 He is clothed in a robe dipped in blood, and the name by which he is called is The Word of God. 14 And the armies of heaven, arrayed in fine linen, white and pure, were following him on white horses. 15 From his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations, and he will rule them with a rod of iron. He will tread the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God the Almighty. 16 On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, "King of kings and Lord of lords." 1:5

After this I heard what 9 And the angel said to me, "Write this: 17 Then I saw an angel standing in the 17-18 sun, and with a loud voice he called to all the birds that fly directly overhead, "Come, gather for the great supper of God, 18 to eat the flesh of kings, the flesh of captains, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and their riders, and the <u>flesh</u> of <u>all men</u>, both free and slave, both small and great." 19-21

> 19 And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth with their armies gathered to make war against him who was sitting on the horse and against his army. 20 And the beast was captured, and with it the false prophet who in its presence had done the signs by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped its image. These two were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. 21 And the rest were slain by the sword that came from the mouth of him who was sitting on the horse, and all the birds were gorged with their flesh.

Isa. 11:4 2 Thes. 2:8

**Chp 20: The Jedging Of The Beast And His Worshipers** 1-3 Victory Over Dragon 7-10 Victory Over Gog of Magog

Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding in his hand the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain. 2 And he seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, 3 and threw him into the pit, and shut it and sealed it over him, so that he might not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were ended. After that he must be released for a little while.

12:9 Deceiver 13:14 By Signs 18:23 Merchants 19:20 By Signs

3:21 Overcomes

6:9

7 And when the thousand years are ended, Satan will be released from his prison 8 and will come out to deceive the nations that are at the four corners of the earth. Gog Gen 10 and Magog, to gather them for battle their number is like the sand of the sea. 9 And Ezek 38:2 they marched up over the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, but fire came down from heaven and consumed them, 10 and the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulfur where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

Victory of

4 Then I saw thrones, and seated on them were those to whom the authority to judge was committed. Also I saw the souls Martyrs of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the word of God, 7:22 and those who had not worshiped the beast 7:26 or its image and had not received its mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand vears. 5 The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is the one who shares in the first resurrection! Over such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for a thousand years.

<u>11-15</u> Destiny Of Beast Worshippers /

vs: "Little Time" 6:11

2:11 "overcomes" 2<sup>nd</sup> Death Not Hurt

11 Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. 12 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. 14 Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. 15 And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Prince of Rosh. Meshech, **And Tubal** 

Gog 39:1, 6

> Judgment Scene Dan 7:9-12 22, 26 Rev. 11:18

3:5 13:8

**Emperor Worship** 

## THE GLORY OF THE NEW JERUSALEM, LAMB'S BRIDE, AND ITS TEMPLE:

ls. 65:12 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I beard a loud voice from the throne saying. Behold, the dwelling place of God is (with man. He will dwell (with) them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God. 4 He will wipe away every tear from their eyes, and death shall be no more, 1 neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain anymore for the former things have passed away." And he who was seated on the throne said, "Behold, I am making all things new." Also he said, "Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true." 6 And he said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give from the spring of the water of life without payment. 7 The one who  $\frac{3.21}{\text{conquers}}$  will have this heritage, and I will be his God and he will be my son. 8 But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death." 20:14

<del></del>	
<u>1-7</u> New Jerusalem	14 Foundations
8 Lake of Fire	15-17 Measurements
9-11 Holy City Bride	<u>18-21</u> Gems
<u>12-13</u> Walls, Gates	<u>22-27</u> Temple

9 Then came one of the seven <u>angels</u> who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues and spoke to me, saying, "Come, I will show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb." 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great, high mountain, and showed me the holy city Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God, its radiance like a most rare jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal. 12 It had a great, high wall, with twelve Ezek. 48:31-35 gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and on the gates the names of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel were inscribed— 13 on the east three gates, on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15 And the one who spoke with me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city and its gates and walls. 16 The city lies foursquare, its length the same as its width. And he measured the city with his rod, 12,000 stadia. Its length and width and height are equal. 17 He also measured its wall, 144 cubits by human measurement, which is 216 ft. Thick also an angel's measurement.

18-21 Gems 18 The wall Is. 54:11ff was built of jasper, while the city was pure gold, clear as glass. 19 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with every kind of jewel. The first was jasper, the second sapphire, the third agate, the fourth emerald, 20 the fifth onyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, each of the gates made of a single pearl, and the street of the city was pure gold, transparent as glass. 22 And I saw no temple in the city, for its temple is the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb. 23 And the city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the <u>Lamb</u>. 24 By its <u>light</u> will the <u>nations</u> walk, and the kings of the earth will bring their 6 glory into it, 25 and its gates will never be shut by day—and there will be no night there. 26 They will bring into it the glory and the <u>honor</u> of the <u>nations</u>. 27 But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Versus Those with Lamb's book of life. Name of Beast

#### THE RIVER OF LIFE FROM THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB:

<u>1-2</u> RIVE Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb 2 through the middle of the street of the city also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve. kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 3 No longer will there be anything accursed, but the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and his servants will worship him. 4 They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. 5 And night will be no more. They will need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light, and they will reign forever and ever. 6 And he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. And the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, has sent his angel to show his servants what must soon take place." 7 "And behold, I am coming soon, Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book." 8 I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed them to me, 9 but he said to me, "You must not do that! I am a fellow servant with you and your brothers the prophets, and with those who keep the words of this book. Worship God."

10-12 10 And he said to me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near, 11 Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy." 12 "Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done.

13-15 13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end." 14 Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that (they) may have the right to the tree of life and that they may enter the city by the gates. 15 Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices <u>falsehood</u>.←—Emperor is God

v 1616 "I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify to you about these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star." 17 The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life without price.

REV 2:10 FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH!

MARTYRDOM!

GRACE

- 1. PROBLEM OF BOOK IS EMPORER WORSHIP
- 2. JESUS WILL COME QUICKLY TO AVENGE
- 3. THEREFORE, WHOLE BOOK HAPPENED QUICKLY

v. 18-1918 I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, 19 and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

v. 20 He who testifies to these things says. "Surely I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus! said John

v. 21 The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.

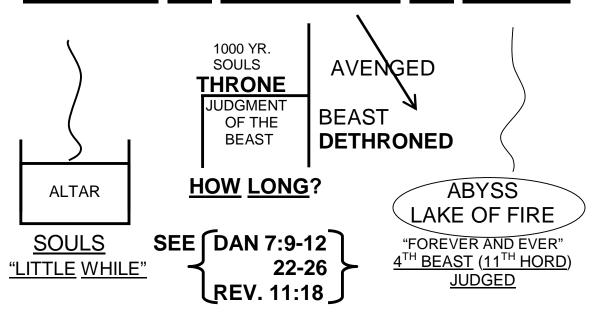
#### **OUTLINE**

- THE RIVER AND TREES <u>1-2</u>
- 3-5 THE THRONE
- 6-7 THE PROMISES
- 8-9 THE WORSHIP
- 10-12 THE IMMANENCE
- 13-15 THE CITIZENS
- <u>16</u> JESUS' TESTIMONY
- 17 SPIRIT AND BRIDE'S TESTIMONY
- 18-19 THE WARNING
- TO COME QUICKLY <u>20</u>
- 21 THE CLOSING

**ISES** 

Evange

# **THRONE OF JUDGMENT OF BEAST**



## REV 22 THE LIFE-GIVING RIVER

REV. 7:16,17 SHEPHERD GUIDE THEM TO FOUNTAINS OF WATHERS OF LIFE

8:10 AND 16:4: RIVERS AND FOUNTAINS BECAME WORMWOOD

PS. 46:4: STREAMS MAKE THE CITY GLAD

JOEL 3:18 FOUNTAIN FOM TEMPLE TO WATER THE DESERT

ZECH 14:8: LIVING WATERS GO OUT OF JERUSALEM AND PROSPER

EZEK. 47:1-2: STREAM FROM THE TEMPLE

3-6: HOW IT DEEPENS

7-11: HEALS AND PROSPERS

12: TREES AND FRUITS

JOHN 7:37-39: LIVING WATERS TO FLOW OUT OF BELIEVERS

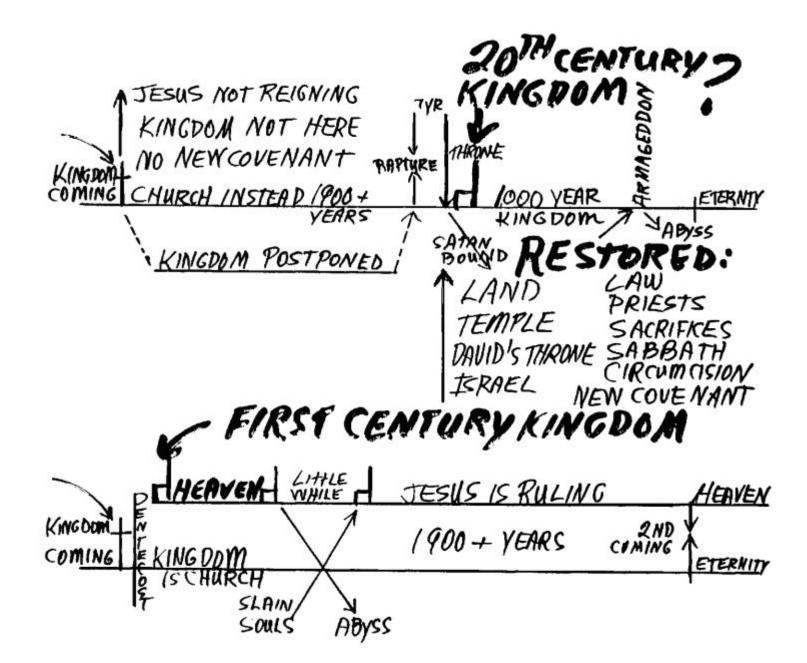
PSA 23:2 HE LEADETH ME BY STILL WATHERS

# THE JERUSALEM TEMPLE ANALOGY

<u>REV.</u> 11:	MEASURE THE TEMPLE AND THEM THAT WORSHIP
<u>11:8:</u>	GREAT CITY (SODOM EGYPT, CRUCIFIED) ROME
<u>11:9:</u>	TEMPLE IN HEAVEN AND ARKE OF COVENANT
<u>14:</u>	LAMB ON MOUNT ZION (144,000)
<u>14:8</u>	FALLEN IS BABYLON THE GREAT
<u>15:5:</u>	TEMPLE OF TABERNACLE OF THE TESTIMONY
<u>16:19:</u>	GREAT CITY BABYLON FELL
<u>17:</u>	BABYLON THE GREAT, MOTHER OF HARLOTS
<u>18:</u>	HARLOT CITY DESTROYED AND MOURNED
<u> 20:9:</u>	GOG SURROUNDS BELOVED CITY, IS DEFEATED
<u>21:2:</u>	HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM
<u>22:1,2:</u>	RIVER WATERS THE CITY
<u>22:14:</u>	TREE OF LIFE IN GATES OF CITY
<u>22:17:</u>	INVITED INTO CITY FOR WATER OF LIFE
<u>22:19:</u>	TAKE AWAY HIS PART OUT OF THE HOLY CITY

# A TALE OF TWO CITIES ROME ← → JERUSALEM

<u>CITY</u> — VICTORY, SECURITY <u>TEMPLE</u> — PRESENCE OF GOD



#### A BRIEF STUDY OF THE ORIGINS OF DISPENSATIONALISM

- 1. We must study Dispensationalism because American Evangelicalism is widely influenced by it.
- 2. This study has value in seeing the origins, basics, and the direction of a movement.
- 3. Though the doctrine is very complicated, it can be reduced to simple fundamentals.

#### ITS POPULARITY

- 1. Hal Lindsey's The Late Great Planet Earth appeared in 1970, has sold 15 million copies, sells Vt million yearly, & a movie was made in 1979.
- 2. The Scofield Reference Bible appeared in 1915 and has sold more than 3 million copies.
- 3. Today Dispensationalism has virtually taken over the American Evangelical movement and is strong in most Protestant denominations.

#### ITS RECENT BACKGROUND

- 1. The reaction to Theological liberalism called fundamentalism began in 1878 and peaked in the 1920's.
- 2. The leaders of fundamentalism after World War I became dominated by Dispensationalists so that the mainstream conservative movement against liberalism was led by Dispensationalists.
- 3. In 1936 Lewis Chafer, founder of Dallas Theological Seminary, said that the doctrine was true because of its many strong leaders.

#### ITS EARLY BACKGROUND

- 1. Thinkers like Justin Martyr, Irenaeus, Clement, Augustine, Jonathan Edwards and Isaac Watts had segmented redemptive history into periods.
- 2. J. N. Darby (1800-1882), a founder of the Plymouth Brethren in England, set forth its most characteristic trait.
- 3. That distinction was that since the Law & the Gospel are so opposite & unlike, God's dealings with Israel (Law) must be kept distinctive from His dealings with the church (Gospel.)

#### ITS APPLICATIONS

- 1. Dispensationalists hold to three basic periods: (1) Israel under the Law, (2) the church under Christ, and (3) the (Millennial Kingdom hereafter.
- 2. Their "vital distinctions" are: (1) the physical versus the spiritual seed of Abraham, (2) the earthly Messianic kingdom versus the timeless spiritual kingdom, (3) Jesus' coming "for" His saints (rapture) versus His coming "with" His saints (Millennium), and most important
  - (3) the absolute distinction between Israel as God's earthly people versus the church as God's heavenly people.
- 3. One of their best known slogans is "rightly divide the Word" (2 Tim. 2:15).
- 4. C. I. Scofield said, "Law always has a place & work distinct & wholly diverse from grace."
- 5. Luther, Calvin, and Reformation leaders stressed this distinction when they left Catholicism.
- 6. From Johannes Cocceius (1603—1669) Calvinistic Reformed theology is called "covenant theology" to stress this difference in the covenants:
- 7. Dispensationalism joins Lutheranism & Calvinism in stressing a sharp distinction between the Law and the Gospel.
- 8. But it separates from them by its complete break between the way of God's workings with Israel & His workings with the church.

#### PRESBYTERIAN OR REFORMED CHURCH REACTIONS

- 1. Albertus Pieters of the Reformed Church of America protested in 1936 that Dispensationalism's basic separation between Israel & the church was tragic, especially since Dispensationalists were the most zealous Christians of his day.
- 2. Oswald Allis of Westminister Theological Seminary in 1936 objected to the Scofield Bible in its polarizing of law and grace so that law excludes grace & grace excludes law.
- 3. The Westminister Confession of Faith of 1647 had said that God gave Adam a covenant of law and then a covenant of grace and that these two worked together in all later covenants.

#### THE SCOFIELD BIBLE VIEW

- 1. Its introduction says, "Grace is set constantly in contrast to law, under which God demands righteousness, versus giving righteousness. Law blesses the good, grace saves the bad, law demands that blessings be earned, grace is a free gift."
- 2. Allis reacted by saying that the Scofield Bible breaks up the Bible into dispensations which oppose one another, just asi Higher Criticism breaks it up into documents which oppose each other.
- 3. Thus all prophecies of Israel's future glory were to be literally fulfilled in the millennium and have nothing to do with the age of grace.
- 4. This view says that God has two purposes, one for Israel & one for the church, not a single unifying purpose.
- 5. They say that He dealt with Israel by law in the O.T. and will deal with her again by restoring the Law in the millennium.
- 6. But they say that between these two law dispensations is the "age of grace" or the "church age" when God deals with Christians not by law, but by grace.

#### **OBSERVATIONS**

- 1. The law-grace conflict is the tap-root of the origin of Dispensationalism.
- Their answer to the conflict was to compartmentalize the ages of God's dealings with man so
  as to have completely different and opposite relationships in the different periods of law and
  grace.
- 3. The basic periods are the period of the Law, the age of grace, and the millennium, though other minor dispensations of Bible history may be added throughout the O.T.
- 4. The movement added the "last days" details they thought they found in Daniel and Revelation, and Premillennial Dispensationalism resulted.
- 5. But the basic flaw was in failing to see God's purpose for the Law in the O.T. to bring man to grace in the N.T.
- 6. The truth is that God does not have two opposite methods of dealing with man, but rather than one unified and consistent use of law and grace to fulfil His purpose throughout both O.T. and N.T.

#### I. BASIC VIEWS OF DISPENSATIONAL PREMILLENNIALISM

- 1. Called "pre millennial" because Jesus' return to be before the 1.000 years.
- 2. Called "dispensational" because it breaks God's dealings with Jews abruptly from His dealings with church.
- 3. Because they compartmentalize law too completely to the Law covenant and grace exclusively to the new covenant, they do not see the unifying purpose of the Law to bring men to grace.
- 4. They say that God (1) dealt with the Jews in the O.T. by law, He (2) deals with Christians by grace, and He (3) will deal with all men through the Jews by law in the millennium.
- 5. They see O.T. predictions of a coming Jewish kingdom with (1) Israel restored to Palestine, the (2) Jews blessing all nations, (3) world peace under a Messiah like David, (4) the Jewish temple and its priesthood and sacrifices restored, and (5) they tie this to the Revelation 20 thousand-year Messiah's reign.
- 6. They think to be conservatives and fundamentalists means to take all such prophecies literally, not figuratively. They equate figurizing with liberalism.
- 7. In the N.T. they see no such literal kingdom set up with the Messiah ruling with world peace from Jerusalem, so they say it must still be literally coming.
- 8. They conclude that the following things must have happened at the beginning of the N.T.: (1) Jesus and John announced the kingdom at hand, (2) but the Jews rejected Him as their Messiah, so (3) He postponed His reign, and (4) inserted the church age to await the millennium.
- 9. During this intervening church age God deals with Christians spiritually by grace, but in the millennium lie will again deal with Israel (and all the nations through Israel) by the restored Law of Moses.
- 10. The above views dispensationalize all history into: (1) the Old Covenant Age, (2) the church covenant age, and (3) the millennial age.

#### II. BASIC FLAWS IN THESE VIEWS

- 1. They fail to see the unifying Bible wide purpose of the Law to bring men to see their need of grace.
- 2. They need to see that the original Gen. 3:15 seed promise of the Messiah was a prediction of victory over sin by grace, since man was impotent by his own worth and merit.
- 3. This coining grace victory was to include Abraham's nation as the means of bringing the Messiah so as to bless all nations in His victory over sin.
- 4. But to show man that redemption is by grace (and not by human worth and works) God added the Law as a tutor to bring the Jews to Christ.
- 5. The Law was called the Old Covenant and described as "not according" to the kind of covenant the New Covenant would be (Jer. 31:31-34).
- 6. Then the New Covenant fulfilled the original seed-promise and Abrahamic Covenant as being God-power redemption, as opposed to man power in the Law.
- 7. So the stages of fulfillment should be: (1) the original promises of the grace covenant, (2) the intervening law covenant, and (3) the fulfilled grace covenant. This should replace the Dispensational view of (1) the Law covenant, (2) the grace covenant, and (3) the restored law covenant of the millennium.
- 8. The Dispensational view implies that the Messiah came to enter the glory of His kingdom without going to the cross.
- 9. This would mean that He came to continue to deal with Israel by the Law (since His millennial reign will be a rule of law), but this contradicts God's use of 1500 years of law to show the need for grace.
- 10. This view says that the Messiah's suffering was not intended nor predicted but necessary only because the Jews changed God's plan.
- 11. It misses the concept of the nature of the kingdom as those ruled and bought by the Messiah by His blood.
- 12. It says that the Law will be restored in the millennium (in contradiction to Rm. 7:1—6 which shows that the Law cannot co-exist with marriage to Christ).
- 13. It says that Ezekiel 40-48 says that the temple will be literally restored (in contradiction to Heb. 9:8: "the Holy Spirit this signifying that the way into the holy place hath not been made manifest while the lirst tabernacle is yet standing.")
- 14. It says that Ezek. 44:15—27 says that the Levitical priesthood will be restored (in contradiction to Heb. 8:4: "Now if He were on earth He would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the Law.") Heb. 7:14 shows that Jesus cannot be a Levitical priest because He has sprung from the tribe of Judah.
- 15. It says that God's will (covenant) expressed in the Law will be restored (in contradiction to Heb. 10:9: "He taketh away the first (will) that He may establish the second.") If He brings back the first covenant, it will de establish the second.
- 16. It says that the blood animal sacrifices of the Law will be restored (in contradiction to Heb. 10:18: "Now where remission of these (sins) is there is no more offering for sin.") To restore the offerings is to cancel the completeness of Christ's blood to forgive sins.
- 17. It says from Ezek 44:6-9 that binding circumcision will be restored (in contradiction to Gal. 5:1-4 that says that receiving circumcision means (1) to be a debtor to do the whole Law, (2) to be severed from Christ, and (3) to fall away from grace.)
- 18. It says from Ezek. 45:17 and Isa. 66:23 that a binding Sabbath will be restored (in contradiction to Col. 2:16 which says because the ordinances have been nailed to the cross that no one can bind Sabbath days.)
- 19. It says that the New Covenant of Jcr. 31:31 —34 will not come until the millennium (in contradiction to Lk. 22:20, 2 Cor. 3:5-6, Heb. 9:15, Heb. 12:22,24, Heb. 8:6-8, 13, Heb. 10:9. 10.)
- 20. It says that Jesus is not now Lord of Israel nor ruler of the kings of the earth (in contradiction to Fph. 1:19 -23, I Pet. 3:22, Acts 2:36, Rev. 1:5, Heb. 1:3, 8:1, 10:12, Rev. 2:26-27, 3:7.)

#### WHAT IS THE BASIL I'MUfUSITION OF PHEMILLENNIALISM?

#### Jim McGuiggan

All scripture must be literally interpreted unless we are absolutely forced to figuraize it. That means when you read the Old Testament scriptures, you ought to be reading them literally. If that be true, nothing that you see today answers a literal interpretation today of the Old Testament. Since God does not lie, and since the Old Testament must be literally fulfilled, and since nothing we have seen today is a fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecies, therefore, it must still be upfront, it is still ahead of us.

There is a very real sense in which the above proposition is true. Scripture must be literally understood unless we are forced to understand it otherwise. Amillenialists believe that too. The problem is the pre-millennialist tries to stick to a literal fulfillment even when there is very good reason to figurize scripture. Premillennialists are not the only ones who believe in a literal interpretation of scripture. This is very important. I believe in a literal interpretation of scripture unless forced to believe otherwise. That is just a statement of my conviction and I am sure you believe the same thing.

Premillennialists believe we ought to be doing more literal interpreting than which we are doing. It may be they are right, but this I know for sure, premillennialists are not consistent with their one literal interpre-tation philosophy. In Revelation 2:10 we are told of ten days of persecution. Hal Lindsey (Author if The Late Great Planet Earth) and John F. Walvoord (author of The Millennial Kingdom) both figurize the ten days. Revelation 1:7 says "Behold he cometh with clouds." Lindsey figurizes the clouds. We read about a river of blood 200 miles long and five feet deep. Rev. 14:20, and Walvoord figurizes that. Over and over again we hear of things being figurized that don't need to be, that is, if you are going to stick to a literal interpretation.

Fire and brimstone that fell on Sodom and Gomorrah becomes nuclear warfare in the Book of Revelation according to Lindsey and Walvoord. A flood out of the mouth of the dragon (Rev. 12:15) be¬comes a flood of pursuers according to Lindsey. Two hundred million (Rev. 9:16) are not literally two hun¬dred million Chinese for Walvoord but become just a large number. Well, you can see they figurize when it suits them. The basic proposition is good enough but who is applying it correctly?

That the Bible speaks figuratively when it doesn't have to, we know for sure. Malachi 4:5 speaks of the coming of Elijah. In Matthew 17:12 Jesus said Elijah means John the Baptist. Jesus did not believe in a literal interpretation of all prophecy. Malachi could have said "John" but the Lord decided for him not to.

Isaiah 40:3f speaks of John the Baptist pulling down mountains and filling in valleys. If we understand this literally, John was a road builder, but John did not do that. Therefore according to this philosophy of literal interpretation, John must return and fulfill this prophecy.

Isaiah 11:6f speaks of wolves and lambs dwelling together. Paul said Isaiah was writing about Paul's day, that those prophecies would be fulfilled when Paul lived. Romans 15:9—12. Therefore this is not to be literally fulfilled. See specifically verse 12.

Isaiah 11:11-16 speaks of the restoration of Ammon, Edom and Philistia to their own place. Ephraim is the northern kingdom and will be independent of Judah. That cannot be literally true for Ezekiel 37:22f says they will be no more two but one nation. Ezekiel 16:53 speaks of the restoration of Sodom and her children, but the Sodomites are now in punishment, Jude 7 tells us that they have suffered the punishment of eternal fire and cannot be brought back up.

Over and over again we hear of things that were not intended to be literally understood so that we know that the Bible speaks of things under figurative terms, that is, speaking plainly enough but having another meaning.

In Micah 5:2-7, Assyria comes into the land of Judah after the birth of Jesus. Jesus, the man, was to redeem them. Assyria is long gone, the Bible said they would never come back. But if that scripture is to be literally understood, then Assyria is indeed to come back. The Bible does not contradict itself, of course.

Hosea 8:13; 9:1—6, the prophet said Ephraim would go into Egyptian captivity. Read it for yourself. You know they never did that, they went into Assyrian captivity, not Egyptian captivity. In fact the prophet goes on and says that is what he means, Hosea 11:11. The prophet said "Egypt" because Egypt spoke volumes to the Jews.

I have said enough to let you know the basic proposition needs modifying. It is not enough for a pre millennial to say to me, you've got to stick to,a literal interpretation. I would tell him, Jesus didn't do it. They spoke of Elijah when they really meant John. They spoke of Egypt when they really meant Assyria. They spoke of wolves and lambs lying down when they really meant a peaceful, prosperous state of affairs. They did things like that regularly. So there is a failure of the basic proposition of the premillennialist.

If you don't deal with that, you don't deal with the real issue. For all the while you are talking to them about independent verses, they are believing this man figurizes all the scripture and that can't be right. They are saying when you silence them with a verse, I don't understand that verse, but I know he's got to be wrong for he figurizes scripture all over the place. You've got to deal with that and show that you are right to figurize so you can let him know you are not being arbitrary.

What are some of the errors flowing from premillennialism?

The literal interpretation as understood by the millennialist requires the restoration of the whole Levitical system. Read Ezekiel chapters 40 through 48. During the thousand years, the millennialist believes that the temple described in Ezekiel 40ff, will be rebuilt, the bloody sacrifices for sin are to be restored (the Bible is specific on that matter). Circumcision is to be restored. The sabbath observance for all nations is to be restored, Isaiah 66:21-24.

The Mosaic law is therefore to be restored, but Paul writes in Galatians 5:1-6 if you bring back circumcision, you bring back the law and when you bring back the law you are severed from Christ.

The Hebrew writer says (Heb. 10:17-18) that where remission of these (sins) is there is no more sacrifice for sin. If remission of sins has really been obtained by the blood of Jesus, then those bloody animal sacrifices cannot continue. There has got to be a repudiation of them so the Lord repudiated the whole sacrificial system. On the day Jesus died, the veil in the temple was rent from top to bottom between the holy places and all sacrifices became pointless. So the Lord repudiated the whole thing. But the premillennialist says, not only will they be restored during the thousand years but they will continue on into eternity.

If you bring back the Levitical system, the Zadokites are coming back says the premillennialist on the basis of Ezekiel 40-48. The bloody sacrifices are coming back, circumcision is coming back, and that would clearly mean then that the finished work of Jesus is really undermined. For we are told if you bring back bloody sacrifices, that means Jesus has not obtained for us remission of sins, Hebrews 10:18. Heb. 10:18, "Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin." If you bring back circumcision, and the law (Galatians 5:1—6) you bring people under a curse, Galatians 3:10ff. You cannot live under two covenants at the same time, Romans 7:1-3. To follow Jesus and live under the Old Testament is spiritual adultery, so you cannot have that.

Why do people believe all of the above is coming back? Because they are committed to a literal interpretation of scripture. With that approach it must come back. This alone ought to prove that the literal interpretation of scripture would have to be modified. You know that is right.

The millennialists are fond of saying that the bloody animal sacrifices are simply a memorial. The Bible says they are for sin. The Bible is specific on this point. Read Ezekiel 40—48.

Another grievous error of the millennialist is the teaching that the kingdom was postponed. In Mark 1:15 Jesus said the time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand. This is the kingdom that was prophesied in the Old Testament. But since nothing was established that looked like their understanding of the Old Testament, they said there had to be a postponement. Well, that is simple enough, isn't it? But there is a real giievous problem here because Jesus said, the time is fulfilled. If what Jesus said is true, that meant that the prophets prophesied of the first century. They could not have prophesied of the 20th century, or Jesus could not have said the time is fulfilled. Therefore, the prophets must have prophesied of the first century.

But if the prophets prophesied of the first century, then all this premillennial talk about the European economic community, the 20th century anti-Christ, and all that talk saying they got it from the Old Testament is clearly in error. But, if they are right that Daniel and those fellows prophesied the establishment of the kingdom in the twentieth century, then Jesus was wrong in saying the time was fulfilled in the first century. This is crucial. Read this point over and over until you get it.

Another doctrine of premillennialists is that the doctrine of Jeremiah 31:31—34 (the new covenant) is not in effect now, it is yet future. Why do they say that? Because it is connected with David of the Old Testament. Premillennialists read a literal David in the Old Testament, such as in Ezekiel 37:24. They say, since the literal David has not come along, then the new covenant of Jer. 31 has not come along. They say it is not in force now because it is connected with the restoration of the Jews to Palestine. Since the Jewish nation has not been testored in an atmosphere of peace in Palestine, the new covenant cannot be current.

Hebrews chapters 8, 9 and 10 make it abundantly clear the new covenant of Jeremiah 31 is in existence. The writer speaks of the first and second covenants, Hebrews 8:6—13. Hebrews 10:9, "He taketh away the first that he may establish second." Verse 10 says, "By the which will we are sanctified . . ." So that makes it clear that the new covenant of Jeremiah 31 is in force today. Paul was a preacher of the new covenant, II Cor. 3. The Hebrew writer says Jesus is mediating a new covenant, Hebrews 9:16. If it is not in, we are in serious trouble for it deals with the forgiveness of sin, Hebrews 8:12.

If the new covenant is current (and it is), then we know that David and the prophecies of Jeremiah 30 and Ezekiel 37 were not to be understood literally anymore than Elijah was to be understood literally for John the Baptist.

If the new covenant is current and is associated with the restoration of the Jew to the land then you know that restoration to the land was not literal. They were given an heavenly country, Hebrews 11:13—16.

In review, here are some of the difficult points in the position of the premillennialist. If the time was fulfilled in the first century as stated in Mark 1:15, then the prophets could not have prophesied of the 20th century. If they prophesied of the 20th century, then Jesus could not have postponed the establishment of the kingdom, because it wasn't to have been established for a full 1900 years. This is crucial. For Jesus to have postponed the kingdom, it would have been necessary that God intended for it to be established in the first century. Once again, if it was to have been established in the first century according to the prophets, then the prophets could not have prophesied of a 20th century establishment.

Romans 11:6, 7 says a remnant of Israel obtained the blessings which Israel looked for and sought after. The election obtained it but the majority did not get it. What did Israel get? He sought after the messianic blessings. That which Israel sought he obtained not, but the election got it. What did the election get? What Israel did not get. What did Israel not get? The messianic blessing Israel sought for. So the election got the messianic blessing Israel as a whole sought for. What did those believing Jews get? A piece of property, a national and territorial Judaic kingdom? Well, of course not.

In the light of Romans 11:6, 7 you tell me what they got and I'll tell you what the messianic blessings were.

Acts 26:22, 23 tells what Paul preached was nothing more than what the Old Testament taught. The premillennialist says the Old Testament knows nothing about this present age (church age). They say we are living in a parenthesis. They don't believe the church was an afterthought, they believe God knew about it in eternity but they say He just didn't tell anybody. They say the Old Testament knows nothing of the church of this age. Yet Acts 26:22, 23, the only thing Paul taurjht, was what the Old Testament taught. Paul taught about the church, the body of Christ. Therefore, the Old Testament taught about the church, the body of Christ.

I Peter 1:10-12 says the prophets knew about the gospel age.

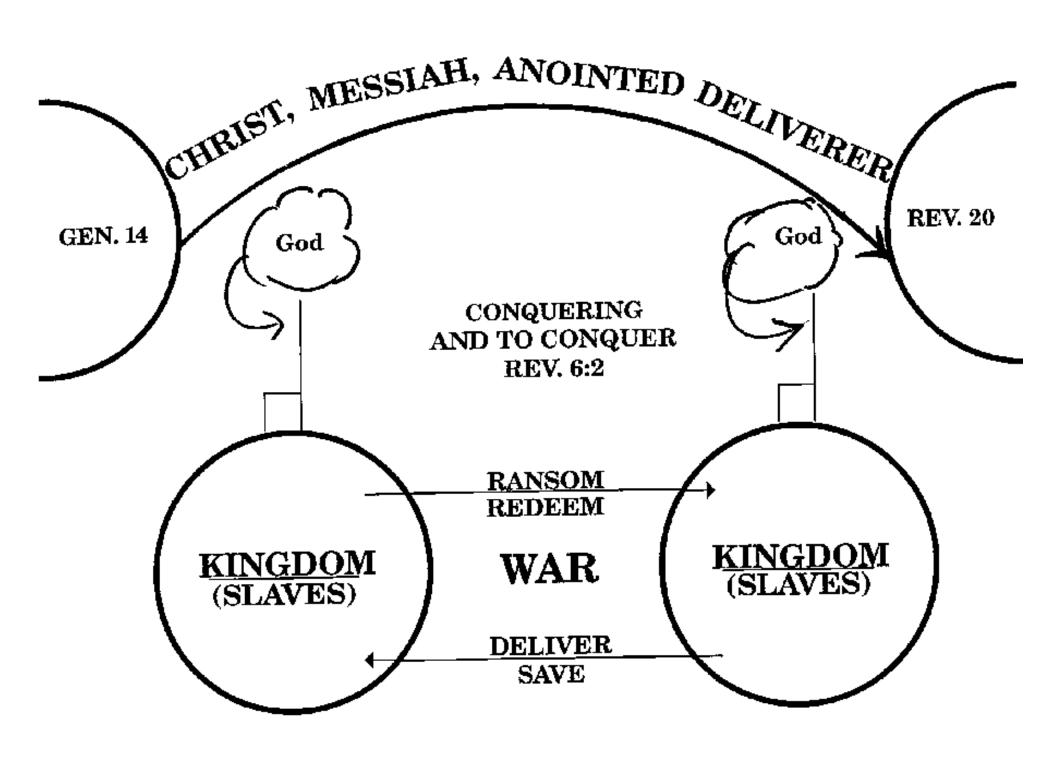
It is an error to believe that the kingdom spoken of in the Old Testament and shown to be fulfilled in the New Testament is restricted to the church. The kingdom is larger than the church, but the church is the center of it all. The kingdom has been established in Jesus - He has been ruling since Pentecost, and at the last day He will judge the world. The kingdom is a larger concept than the church. Christ is King of kings and the Lord of Lords. He is King of kings, and whatever He is king over is part of His kingdom. Therefore those kings are in His kingdom. Rev. 17:14; Rev. 19:16; Eph. 1:19-23. He rules over everything and everybody. So the Old Testament kingdom and all the power and the glory promised there is fulfilled in Jesus Christ who is ruling today.

#### KEY THEME VERSES IN REVELATION

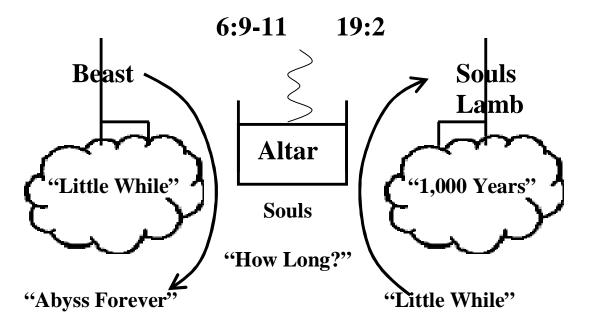
- 1:5: ruler of the kings of the earth
- 1:6: made us to be a kingdom of priests
- 1:11: what you see, write in a book
- 2:7: hear what Spirit says to churches
- 3:21: he that overcomes will sit on my throne
- 5:6: Lion of tribe of Judah, root of David has overcome
- 6:10: How long, O Master, holy and true
- 10:6: Delay no longer
- 11:15: The Kingdom of the world is become the Kingdom of our Lord & of His Christ
- 12:9: Dragon is the deceiver of the whole world
- 12:11: They overcame because of 1. the blood, 2. word, 3. loved
- 12:17. to make war with the rest of her seed
- 13:8: whose name has not been written from foundation of the world
- 13:18: Beast's number is the number of a man's name
- 14:13: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord
- 17:11: The Beast that was & is not yet come is an eighth & one of the seven
- 19:2: true & righteous are His judgments, for he has judged the great harlot
- 20:3: Satan to deceive the nations no more for 1,000 years
- 20:10: Devil that deceived them & Beast & False Prophet were cast into the lake of fire
- 21 8: The fearful . . & all liars, their part shall be in the lake of fire which is the second death

## IDENTIFYING BABLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS

	ON THE ONEAT, THE MIC	
ROME'S CORRESPONDING CHARACTER	BABYLON'S CHARACTERISTICS	JERUSALEM'S CORRESPONDING CHARACTER
Rome ruled over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations (13:7).	Babylon sat upon many waters (17:4) which are peoples, mutitudes, nations and tongues (17:15).	Spiritually, Jerusalem ruled over the Jews scattered into all the nations of the world (Acts 2:5-11; cf. Jos., Ant., 14, 7, 2
Rome would have qualified as guilty of this as political, economic and religious fornication (cf. Jer. 51:7; Isa. 23:17).	The Kings of the earth conmitted fornication with Babylon, and the inliabitants of the earth were made drunk witli the wine of her fornication (14:8; 17:2; 18:3).	Jerusalem was accused of this kind of fornication from of old (cf. 2 Chron. 21:11; Ezek. 16:15, 26, 29).
Rome does not fit the picture, because Rome was the beast upon which this Harlot sat;	Babylon sat upon the beast and was carried by the beast (17:3, 7): The woman is not the beast but was carried or supported by the beast:	Jerusalem was not the beast or any part of the beast. Judaism was aloft from the Empire; re-fused to accept a position with the Empire, and was tolerated and protected by the Empire.
It is possible, I suppose, to characterize Rome with these words	Babylon was arrayed in purple and scarlet and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, and a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication (17:4; 18:16).	Jerusalem was described in similar terms in the scriptures (cf. Jer. 4:30; Ezek. 16:1-63).
Rome could never be described as the MOTHER of Harlots. When John wrote, Rome was the youngest of political harlots and remained so for hundreds of years, She might be identified as the DAUGHTER of Harlots but never as the MOTHER of Harlots.	Babylon's forehead is inscribed: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH (17:5):	The nation of Israel with Jerusalem as the capital is the oldest political, economic and religious harlot identified in the scriptures (cf. Ezek. 16, esp. v. 43; Jer. 3:1-3);
Rome through the sovereignty of her kings ruled over the kings of the earth (17:9-16).	Babylon is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth (17:18)	Jerusalem through the majesty of her position as the religious headquarters of Judaism throughout the world ruled with a dominion superior to that of the kings of earth.
There is no satisfactory explanation of this with respect to Rome.	Babylon is divided into three parts (16:19).	Jerusalem was divided into three ports both geographically and politically.
ROME AS PERSECUTOR	BABYLON AS PERSECUTOR	JERUSALEM AS PERSECUTOR
Blood found in Rome:    Martyrs of Jesus No prophet could perish in Rome (Lk. 13:33).	Blood found in Babylon: Saints, martyrs of Jesus, prophets and ALL that were slain upon earth (1.7:6, 18:24):	Blood found in Jerusalem:  The blood of all of them. Jerusalem held responsible for deaths of apostles, prophets, and All. the righteous blood shed upon the earth (Matt. 23:34-39)
While this may in some sense be said of Rome commentators are slow to pinpoint when and by whom it was so inliabited.	Lk. 11:46-52; 13:34-35).  Babylon became the habitation of devils, the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hateful bird (18:2).	Josephus leaves no doubt about the character of the inhabitants of Jerusalem just before it was destroyed (Jos., Wars,4,6,3; 5,10,5).
There is no recorded call or reason for a call to God's people to come out of Rome. Rome has not as yet. suffered destruction for her sins.	God's people are called to come out of her lest they be partakers of her sins' and her plagues (18:4).	Jesus foretold the destruction of Jerusalem and gave instructions for them to leave lest they suffer because of her sins (Matt. 24:15-22; Mk. 13:14-20; Lk. 21:20-24).
As Babylon of old could have cried this, so Rome also could be pictured as cryiilg this (Isa. 47:8).	Babylon said In her heart, "I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow (18:7).	Jerusalem also could have cried this in her heart (cf. Isa. 54:4; Lam. 1:1). Israel was married to Jehovah.
ROME'S DESTRUCTION???	BABYLON'S DESTRUCTION	JERUSALEM'S DESTRUCTION
When, where, how, and by whom was Rome destroyed? Rome was captured mid conquered, but not destroyed. Rome is called the Eternal City because it has a continual existance of more than 2000 years.	The ten horns of the beast were to hate the whore, make her desolate, naked, eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. Death, mourning, famine, and utter burning were the result (17:16; 18:8). Babylon was totally destroyed (18:21; 19:3).	The kings of the provinces joined Vespasian and Titus in the Roman war against the Jews, and Jerusalem was made totally desolate, naked, her citizens cast to beasts; death, mourning, famine and total destruction the results::
The city of Rome to this day has not been rewarded once much less twice.  Since these were to be avenged on Jerusalem, there were none left to avenge on	Babylon was to be rewarded double according to her works (18:6).  The heaven; saints; apostles, and prophets were avenged on Babylon with her	Jerusalem was destroyed twice for her sins. In 586 B.C. and in 70 A.D. Jesus said God would avenge these on Jerusalem (Matt. 23:34-39; Lk: 11:46-52;
Rome.	destruction (18:20; 19:2).	13:34-35).



# **REVELATION THEME**



1:1	Shortly	22:12 I Come Quickly 22:20 I Come Quickly
1:3	The Time Is At Hand	1:1 Revelation Apocalypse
3:11	I Come Quickly	1:1 Signified By Signs
22:6	Shortly	1:11 To 7 Churches To Meet Needs
22:7:	I Come Quickly	12: Sign: Dragon Tail: 1/3
22:10:	The Time Is At Hand	14:4: 144,000 Virgins

# IS CHRIST'S KINGDOM A 1,000 YEAR EARTHLY REIGN?

Literalism: Kingdom Postponed: Nu. 12:6-8, Heb. 1:1 Mk. 1:14,15, Col. 1:13

Literal 1,000 Years: O.T. Silent on Church:

Rev. 1:1,12:3 Eph. 3:10,11

Literal Satan Binding: O. T. Silent on Rejection:

Rev. 20:3,13:14 Is. 53:1-3,1 Pet. 1:10-12

Literal Armageddon: Nation of Israel To Be Saved:

Jn. 18:36, 6:15 Rm. 11:7, Acts 26:6, 28:20

**Literal Promised Land:** Moses' Law To Be Restored:

Jos. 21:43 Rm. 7:1-4

**Future Kingdom:** Levitical Priests Restored:

Rev. 1:1,3, 3:21, 22:6,10 Heb. 7:12 -14

**Heaven Now, Earth Then:** Animal Sacrifices Restored:

1 Cor. 15:24 Heb. 10:18

Not on David's Throne: Sabbath Restored:

Acts 2:29-31 Col. 2:14,16

**No New Covenant Now:** Circumcision Restored:

Lk. 22:20, Heb. 9:15 Gal. 5:1-4

**No Remission:** 

Acts 3;39-38

#### OPPOSITE VIEWS OF THE MESSIAH'S KINGDOM: CHURCH OR MILLENNIUM

7 yr.

10 Y' Prophets: Kingdom is Coming -Dan. 2:44: These Kings

Mt. 10:7, 23: At hand, cities

Mk. 9:1: seek: come with power

Mk. 1:15: Time fulfilled, K. is at hand

Messiah's Kingdom

Αt

Hand

Zerub.

Ezra

Church is Kingdom E Acts 3:18-26

N These Mt. 16:18 T Days Heb. 1:8

> Church Age Gap Kingdom Postp.

Mt. 12:28: Signs: K. is come Nehemiah Lk. 16:16: until John, from that time

Lk. 24:44-49: Wait in city for power

KINGDOM 1000 Yr.

On Earth

World peace from Jerus. Christ on David's throne

Nations ruled by Jews

Acts 2:29-36: On David's throne Acts 8:12: Good news of Kingdom

Col. I:13: Delivered into Kingdom

Rev. 1:5, 6, 9 Us a kingdom of priests

Acts 1:3-8: K. to be restored with pow-Rev 11:15: Is become of Lord & Christ

Psa. 110:1-4:	KINGDOM PROMISED  Sit thou at Right hand (my Lord) rule in midst of thine enemies a king-priest of order of Melchizedek rod of thy strength out of Zion people offer themselves willingly in the day of thy power	Acts 2:33-35: Sit thou at right hand Mt. 22:44: til enemies thy footstool Lk. 23:34: Father, forgive them (Is. 53:12) Lk. 24:49: clothed with power in Jerusalem Acts 2:21: whosoever shall call on Lord's name Acts 2:20: the Minimum of the power in Jerusalem Acts 2:20: that great & notable day of Lord	Acts 2:36: Acts 2:34, 35: Heb. 7:17: Acts 2:4,5: Acts 2:41: Acts 2:41:	KINGDOM BEGUN made Him both Lord & Christ enemies thy footstool king-pries: of order of Melchizedek filled with H.S. in Jerusalem gladly received word, baptized added that day about 3,000 souls
Isa. 2:2-4:	to come to pass in the last days Lord's house on top of mountains all nations to flow unto it law out of Zion,Lord's word from Jerus swords & spears into plow shares	Acts 2:17: in last days to pour forth Spirit Mt. 16:16-19: upon this rock to build my ch. Lk. 24:47: repentance & remission to all nations Lk. 24:49: tarry in Jerusalem til clothed Jn. 18:36: my kingdom is not of this world	Acts 2:16: Eph. 2:20-22: Acts 2:39: Lk. 24:47: Acts 8:12,39:	this is that spoken by Joel, pour out house built on apostles & prophets to all afar off (Eph. 2:13-22) remission beginning from Jerusalem good tidings of kingdom, rejoicing
Isa. 9:6. 7:	child was born, Son was given government shall be on His shoulder name to be called Wonderful Mighty God, Everlastino Father Prince of peace Upon throne of David To rule with justice & righteousness henceforth even forever Tne zeal of Lord to perform this	Lk. 2:11: born unto you this day a Savior Mt. 28:18: all authority given unto me Mt.21:9: blessed is He coming in name of L. Jn. 20:28: My Lord & my God Jn. 14:27: peace not as the world giveth Lk. 1:32:God to give Him throne of David Psa. 45:i7sceptre of equity,loved righteousn. Mt. 16:18,19: gates of Hades not prevail Jn. 2:17: zeal for thy house shall eat me up	Rm. 1:4: Eph. 1:21-23: Phil. 2:9: Heb. 1:8: Col. 3:15: Acts 2:30: Heb. 1:8 Heb. 1:8: Acts 2:36:	declared to be Son of God by resurrection gave Him to be head over all things given-Him a name above every name of Son He said, Thy throne, 0 God Let Christ's peace rule in hearts of fruit of loins set one on his throne the sceptre of uprightness of thy kingdom thy throne, 0 God, is forever & ever God hath made Him both Lord & Christ
Dan. 2:44: Dan. 7:13:	in days of kings of Rome (4th empire) Son brought to God,given Kingdom	Lk. 2:1: Caesar Augustus,, 3:1:Tiberius Caesar Acts 1:9-11: received up into heaven	Mk. 9:1: Acts 3:21:	come with power in apostles' lifetime heaven to receive til restoration
Acts 3:16.26: 21: 4:	foreshowed by all prophets, fulfilled restoration of all spoken by prophets all prophets told of these days	Mk. 1:15: time is fulfil led, kingdom at hand Mt. 10:7,23: at hand before cover cities Lk. 16:16:Law & prophets till John, from that time Gospel of Kingdom is preached	Acts 1:6-8: Col. 1:13: Acts 8:12:	kingdom restored when power came delivered into Christ's kingdom preaching Gospel of kingdom

#### "COMINGS" OF LORD

- 1. Final: Gathering unto Him
- 2. Temporal: To destroy the man of sin

#### THE ORDER

- 1. One withholding or restraining (now)
- 2. To be taken out of way
- 3. Then wicked one to be revealed in His time
- 4. Reveals himself as God (already at work)
- 5. Lord to destroy him with breath of His mouth and with brightness of His coming

Man of sin's coming in the lst Century not at the <u>end of time</u>

# HOW THE LAWLESS ONE COULD BE THE BEAST:

- 1. Both were 1st century rulers.
- 2. Both were to exalt themselves as God.
- 3. Both dominate all worship.
- 4. Both work by Satan's power.
- 5. Both work fake miracles.
- 6. Both deceive their followers.
- 7. Both oppose the truth of the gospel.
- 8. Both powerfully delude their followers.
- 9. Both cause a lie which condemns.
- 10. Both will be slain by Christ's breath.

3The Man of Lawlessness

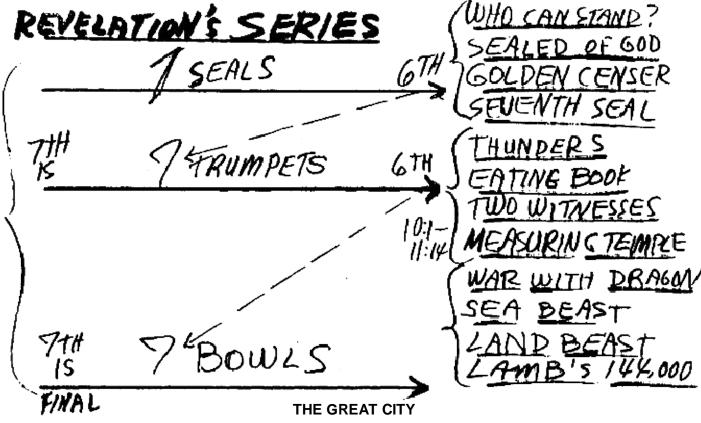
Concerning the(coming)of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered to him, we ask you, brothers, <sup>2</sup>not to become easily unsettled or alarmed by some prophecy, report or letter supposed to have come from us, saying that the day of the Lord has already come. <sup>3</sup>Don't let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come, until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness is revealed, the man doomed to destruction. <sup>4</sup>He will oppose and will exalt himself over everything that is called God or is worshiped, so that he sets himself up in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God.

<sup>5</sup>Don't you remember that when I was with you I used to tell you these things? <sup>6</sup>And now you know what is holding him back, so that he may be revealed at the proper time. <sup>7</sup>For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. <sup>8</sup>And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming <sup>9</sup>The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, <sup>10</sup> and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the truth and so be saved. 11For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion, so that they will believe the lie <sup>12</sup> and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

# **ROMAN EMPERORS**

(1)	30 BC – AD 14	AUGUSTUS	JESUS BORN LK. 2:	1 \FIVE	
(2)	14 - 37	TIBERIUS	JESUS LIVED, DIED	LK 3:1 ARE	
(3)	37 – 41	CALIGULA	EV	FALLEN	V
(4)	41 – 54	CLAUDIUS	FAMINE ACTS 11:28, JE	•	
(5)	54-68	NERO PA	UL APPEALED ACTS 25:10-1	2 NOT NAMED	
	68	GALBA	BRIEF	DEVEL ATION	
	69	ОТНО	AND	REVELATION WRITTEN	
	69	VITELLIUS	INSIGNIFICANT	<b>/</b>	
(6)	69-79	VESPASIAN	JERUSALEM DESTROYED	D 70 ONE THAT IS	
(7)	79-81	TITUS (NO	OT YET COME, TO CONTINU	E LITTLE WHILE)	
(8)	81-96	DOMITIAN (	BEAST <u>THAT WAS</u> & <u>IS NOT</u>	R IS OF THE & BERDETON	
	96-98	NERVA			
	98-117	TRAJAN			
	117-138	HADRIAN	\		

# DANIEL 7: FOUR BEASTS



- The holy city shall be trend underfoot 42 months.
- dead bodies in the street of the Great City which is spiritually called Sodom and Egypt where also their Lord was crucified.
- 16:19 The Great cily was divided into three parts & the cities of the nations fell, and Babylon the great was remembered in the sight of God.,
- 17:18 The woman whom you saw is the great city which reigns over the kings of the earth
- 18: 10: Woe, woe, the great cily Babylon, the strong city, for in one hour is your judgment comes
- 18:16 Woe, woe, the great city, she that was arrayed in fine linen & purple & scarlet & decked with gold & precious stone & pearl.
- 18:18 Shipmen & mariners & those getting their gain from her, "What city is like the great city?"
- 18:19 Woe, woe, the great city, wherein all that had their ships in the sea were made rich by reason of her costliness!
- Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, the great city, be cast down, & shall be found no more at all.

#### **NUMBER SYMBOLISM**

- 1: unity, independence (one God, one Lord, one faith, etc.)
- 2: confirmation, double strength (2 apostles, 2 witnesses, 7. beasts)
- 3: divinity, (Godhead: Father, Son, Spirit)
- 4: world (4 corners, 4 winds, 4 living creatures, 4 horsemen)
- 5: 10: human completeness (10 commandments, 10 horns, 10 kings)

 $10 \times 7 = 70$ ,  $10 \times 10 = 1000$  ultimate completeness

3 (divinity) + 4 (world) = 7: (7 spirits, 7 churches, 7 candlesticks, 7 stars)

 $7 \times 10 = 70$  (70 elders, 70 years captivity, 70 disciples)

4 X 3 = 12: organized world religion (12 tribes, 12 apostles, 12 gates)

12 X 12000 = 144,000

½ of 7 = 3½ incompleteness

1. Temple court trampled
2. Saints persecuted
3. Woman in wilderness

time, times, half time
42 months
1260 days
3½ yr.

7 less 1 - 6 Frustration, failure (666)